

M'. Samuel Butler.

HI

LA

Co

4 1

AN

[]

rinted for, R.

born,

HUDIBRAS.

IN THREE PARTS.

Written in the Time of the

LATE WARS.

Corrected and Amended:

WITH Buller

ADDITIONS.

To which is added

ANNOTATIONS,

With an Exact

INDEX to the Whole.

Adorn'd with C U T S.

LONDON:

rinted for D. Browne, T. Horne, J. Walthoe, J. Knapton, R. Knaplock, J. Sprint, B. Took, D. Midwinter, J. Tonson, B. Cowse, W. Taylor, R. Robinson, J. Osborn, W. Meers, W. Innys, T. Woodward, F. Clay, and M. Wellington, M DCC XX.

11



Mark of the Manager and



The state of the s

S CONTRACTOR STATE

TARREST TO SERVICE

were the second with the second

on and the second of the contractions of

house a be after the Perry was a delic some

the more year and the Saty-

Town word

K



without to so may we very I tious t der'd

vokes;

Which Of Na



TOTHE

READER.



OETA nascitur non sit, is a Sentence of as great Truth as Antiquity; it being most certain, that all the acquir'd Learning imaginable is insufficient to compleat a Poet.

ficient to compleat a Poet, without a Natural Genius and Propenfity to so noble and sublime an Art. And we may without Offence observe, that many very Learned Men, who have been ambitious to be thought Poets, have only render'd themselves obnoxious to that Satynical Inspiration, our Author wittily invokes;

Which made them, tho' it were in spight of Nature and their Stars, to write.

A 2

On

On the other Side, some who have had

shakespear, D' Avephare of Natural With and Parts, have become the most Celebrated Poets of the Age they liv'd in. But as these last are, Rark Aves in Terris; so when the Muses have not disdain'd the Assistances of other Arts and Sciences, we are then bless'd with those lasting Monuments of Wit and Learning, which may justly claim a kind of Eternity upon Earth. And our Author, had his Modesty permitted him, might with Horace

Exegi Monumentum Ære perennius

Or with Ovid,

have faid,

Jamque opus Exegi, quod nec Jovis Ira, nec Ignis,

Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax aboler

Vetustas.

The Author of this Celebrated Poem was of this last Composition; for althor he had not the Happiness of an Academical Education, as some affirm, it may be perceived, throughout his whole Poem, the had read much, and was very well at complished in the most useful Parts of Himan Learning.

Rapi

the stells dina fruit Und gina of Stua and lof Texps

to ou Read had t quain Th Poem World

work in gyrick the fly acoust that he that he this C

Men .

Rapin (in his Reflections) speaking of the necessary Qualities belonging to a Poet, tells us; he must have a Genius extraordinary; great Natural Gists; a Wit, just, fruitful, piercing, solid and universal; an Understanding, clear and distinct; an Imagination, neat and pleasant; an Elevation of Soul, that depends not only on Art or Study, but is purely a Gist of Heaven, which must be sustained by a lively Sense and Vivacity; Judgment to consider wisely of Things, and Vivacity for the beautiful Expression of them, &c.

Now, how justly this Character is due to our Author, I leave to the Impartial Reader, and those of nicer Judgments, who had the Happiness to be more intimately ac-

quainted with him.

The Reputation of this Incomparable Poem, is so throughly established in the World, that it would be superfluous, if not impertinent, to endeavour any Panegyrick upon it. King Charles II. whom the Judicious Part of Mankind will readily acknowledge to be a Sovereign Judge of Wit, was so great an Admirer of it, that he would often pleasantly quote it in his Conversation: However, since most Men have a Curiosity to have some Account

Rapi

e bad

were

large

1 Wit

become

re they

Rara

es have

r Arts

th those

arning,

ternity

bad bis

Horace

ennius

c Jovis

aboler

d Poem

or altho

Academi

may b

oem, the

well as

s of Ha

y To the READER.

count of sach Anonymous Authors, whose Compositions have been Eminent for Wit or Learning; I have been desired to ablige them with such informations, as I could receive from those who had the Happiness to be acquainted with him, and also to rectific the Mistakes of the Oxford Antiquary, in his Athena Oxonienses, concerning him.



THE

the an for ed M cei na ha



AUTHOR's LIFE.

5 5

uhofe

could iness

HE

Amuel Butler, the Author of this Excellent Poem, was Born in the Parish of StrenSham, in the County of Worcester, and Baptiz'd there the
13th of Feb. 1612. His Fa-

ther, who was of the same Name, was an honest Country Farmer, who had some small Estate of his own, but Rented a much greater of the Lord of the Manor where he lived. However, perceiving in this Son of his an early Inclination to Learning, he made a shift to have him Educated in the Free-School at Worcester, under Mr. Henry Bright; where having past the usual Time, and A 4 being

being become an excellent School-Scholar, he went for some little time to Cambridge, but was never matriculated into that University; his Father's Abilities not being sufficient to be at the Charge of an Academical Education; fo that our Author return'd foon into his Native Country, and became Clerk to one Mr. 7efferys of Earls-Croom, an Eminent Justice of the Peace for that County, with whom he liv'd some Years in an easie and no contemptible Service. Here, by the Indulgence of a kind Master, he had sufficient Leisure to apply himself to whatfor ever Learning his Inclinations led him to. which were chiefly History and Poetry; to which, for his Diversion, he joined Musick and Painting; and I have seen some Pictures, said to be of his Drawing, which remain'd in that Family: which I mention not for the Excellency of them, but to fatisfy the Reader of his early Inclinations to that noble Art; for which also he was afterwards entirely belov'd by Mr. Samuel Cooper, one of the most Eminent Painters of his Time.

He was after this recommended to that great Encourager of Learning, Elizabeth Countess of Kent, where he had not only the

the O learn that Mr.

O Sir S Fam hono the 1 it W this than the both the thro mo Lo beli cau ver bel he thi

the M fo

the Opportunity to consult all manner of learned Books, but to converse also with that living Library of Learning, the great Mr. Selden. 2 rante tain versoin

Our Author liv'd fome Time also with Sir Samuel Luke, who was of an ancient Family in Bedfordsbire; but, to-his Difhonour, an Eminent Commander under the Usurper Oliver Cromwell, and then it was, as I am inform'd, he composed this Loyal Poem. For tho' Fate, more than Choice, feems to have plac'd him in the Service of a Knight fo Notorious, both in his Person and Politicks, yet by the Rule of Contraries, one may observe throughout his whole Poem, that he was most Orthodox, both in his Religion and Loyalty And I am the more induc'd to believe he wrote it about that Time, because he had then the Opportunity to converse with those living Characters of Rebellion, Nonsense, and Hypocrisie, which he fo Lively and Pathetically exposes throughout the whole Work.

After the Restoration of King Charles II. those who were at the Helm minding Mony more than Merit, our Author found that Verse of Juvenal to be exactly verify'd in himfelf; Haud

hat eth nly the

Scho-

Caminto

s not

of an

Au-

oun-

Fef-

affice hom

d no

e In-

Cuffi-

atfo-

n to.

etry;

ined

feen

awily;

ncy his

for

be-

the

Haud facile emergunt, quorum Virtutibus obstat, Res angusta Domi:

And being endued with that innate Modefly, which rarely finds Promotion in Princes Courts; he became Secretary to Richard Earl of Carbury, Lord President of the Principality of Wales, who made him Steward of Ladlow-Castle, when the Court there was reviv'd. bout this Time, he Married one Mrs. Herbert, a Gentlewoman of a very good Family, but no Widow, as our Oxford Antiquary has reported: She had a competent Fortune, but it was most of it unfortunately lost, by being put out on ill Securities, fo that it was little Advantage He is reported by our Antiquary to have been Secretary to his Grace George Duke of Buckingbam, when he was Chancellor to the University of Cambridge; but whether that be true or no, 'tis certain the Duke had a great Kindness for him, and was often a Benefactor to him. But no Man was a more generous Friend to him, than that Mecanas of all Learned and Witty Men, Charles Lord Buckburft, the late Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, who being himself an excellent upon thers to re those to co was have of h fatio to a Mucho

Ag knother Ch of the at

N

CI

th

Jud

ley

Mon in
y to
resiwho

bftat,

A-Her-Fa-Annpeunn ill ntage Antifrace

he camo, tis iness or to rous f all ord and ccel-

lent

lent Poet, knew how to fet a just Value upon the Ingenious Performances of others, and has often taken care privately to relieve and supply the Necessities of those, whose Modesty would endeavour to conceal them; of which our Author was a fignal Instance, as feveral others have been, who are now living. In fine, the Integrity of his Life, the Acuteness of his Wit, and Eafiness of his Converfation, had render'd him most acceptable to all Men; yet he prudently avoided Multiplicity of Acquaintance, and wifely chose such only whom his discerning Judgment could distinguish, (as Mr. Cowley expresseth it)

From the Great Vulgar or the Small.

And having thus liv'd to a good old Age, admir'd by all, though personally known to sew, he departed this Life in the Year 1680, and was buried at the Charge of his good Friend Mr. L---vil of the T---le, in the Yard belonging to the Church of St. Paul's Covent-Garden, at the West End of the said Yard, on the North side under the Wall of the said Church, and under that Wall which parts the Yard from the common High-way.

And fince he has no Monument yet set up for him, give me leave to borrow his Epitaph from that of Michael Drayton the Poet, as the Author of Mr. Cowley's has partly done before me.

And the no Monument can claim
To be the Treasurer of thy Name;
This Work, which ne'er will die, shall be
An Everlasting Monument to thee.

The Characters of this Poem are for the most part obvious, even to the meanest Pretenders to Learning or History; nor can scarce any one be so Ignorant, as not to know, that the chief Defign thereof, is a Satyr against those Incendiaries of Church and State, who in the late Rebellion, under Pretence of Religion, murdered the best of Kings, to introduce the worst of Governments; destroy'd the best of Churches, that Hypocrifie, Novelty and Nonsense, might be predominant amongst us; and overthrew our wholfome Laws and Constitutions, to make way for their Bleffed Anarchy and Confusion, which at last ended in Tyranny. But fince, according to the Proverb, None are so Blind as they that will not See; fo those who are not resolv'd

to

to t

their

Mr.

of I

that

don

unb

Ete

hea ed,

eve

fev wh

fo

W

fit

an

le

E

li

jı

to be invincibly Ignorant, I refer, for

their farther Satisfaction, to the Histories of.

et set w his on the 's has

hrew

tions,

archy

ed in

o the

that

olv'd

to

Mr. Fowlis of Presbytery, and Mr. Walker. of Independency; but more especially to that incomparable History lately publish'd, wrote by Edward, late Earl of Clarendon, which are sufficient to satisfy any unbiass'd Person, that his general Charaeters are not fictitious: And I could heartily wish, these Times were so reformed, that they were not applicable to some e for even now-living. However, there being neanseveral particular Persons reflected on, tory; orant, which are not commonly known, and some old Stories and uncouth Words, esign which want Explication, we have thought endin the fit to do that Right to their Memories, and for the better Information of the less Relilearned Readers, to explain them in fome o inadditional Annotations at the End of this ; de-Typo-Edition. ht be

How often the Imitation of this Poem has been attempted, and with how little Success, I leave the Readers to judge: In the Year 63 there came out a spurious Book, called, The Second Part of Hudibras; which is reflected upon by our Author, under the Character of Whacum, towards the latter End of his Second

Second Part: Afterwards came out the Dutch and Scotch Hudibras, Butler's Ghoft, the Occasional Hypocrite, and some others of the same Nature, which compar'd with this, (Virgil Travesty excepted) deferve only to be condemn'd ad Ficum & Piperem; or if you please, to more base and servile Offices.

Some vain Attempts have been likewife made to translate some Parts of it into Latin, but how far they fall short of that Spirit of the English Wit, I leave the meanest Capacity, that understands them, to judge. The following Similes I have heard were done by the Learned Dr. Harmer, once Greek Professor at Oxen.

So learned Taliacotius from, &c.

Sic adscititios nasos de clune torosi Vectoris, docta secuit Talicotius Arte: Qui potuêre parem durando zquare Parentem At postquam fato Clunis computruit, ipsum Una sympathicum capit tabescere Rostrum.

So Wind in the Hypocondres pent, &c.

Sie Hypocondriacis inclusa meatibus Aura Definet in crepitum, fi fertur prona per alvum, Sed si summa petat, montisq; invaserit arcem Divinus furor eft, & conscia Flamma futuri. So

Inte

Fat

Lu

En

Tu

Ta

Ut Ej

fon

tho

pre

So Lawyers, left the Bear Defendant, &c.

ut the Ghost.

others

ipar'd

) de-

im &

e base

like-

of it

leave

tands

miles

irned

um,

So

Sic Legum mysta, ne forsan Pax foret, Ursam Inter furantem sese, Actoremque Molossum; Faucibus injiciunt elavos dentisque refigunt. Luctantesque canes coxis, semorisque revellunt. Errores justasque moras obtendere certis, Judiciumque prius revocare ut prossus iniquum. Tandem post aliquod breve respiramen utrinque, Ut pugnas iterent, crebris hortatibus urgent. Eja! agite ô cives, iterumque in prælia tradunt.

There are some Verses, which, for Reafon of State, easy to be guess'd at, were thought fit to be omitted in the first Impression, as these which follow:

Did not the Learned Glyn and Maynard, To make good Subjects Traitors, strain hard? Was not the King, by Proclamation, Declar'd a Traitor thro' the Nation?

And now I heartily wish I could gratify your farther Curiosity with some of those Golden Remains, which are in the Custody of Mr. L---vil; but not having the Happiness to be very well acquainted with him, nor Interest to procure them, I desire you will be content with the following Copy, which the Ingenious Mr. Aubrey assures he had from the Author himself.

No Jesuit e'er took in Hand,
To plant a Church in barren Land:
Nor ever thought it worth the while,
A Swede or Russ to reconcile.
For where there is no store of Wealth,
Souls are not worth the Charge of Health;
Spain in America had two Designs,
To sell their Gospel for their Mines.
For had the Mexicans been poor,
No Spaniard twice had landed on their Shore.
'Twas Gold the Catholick Religion planted,
Which had they wanted Gold, they still had wanted.

The Oxford Antiquary ascribes to our Author two Pamphlets, supposed falsly, as he says, to be William Pryn's. The one entituled, Mola Asinaria: Or, The Unreasonable and Insupportable Burthen, press'd upon the Shoulders of this Grouning Nation, &c. London, 1659, in one Sheet 4to. The other, Two Letters, one from John Audland, a Quaker, to Will. Pryn; the other, Pryn's Answer; in three Sheets in Folio, 1672.

I have also seen a small Poem of one Sheet in Quarto, on Du Vall, a Notorious Highway-man, said to be wrote by our Author; but how truly, I know not.

INDEX.

Aftr

Art,

Auth

Aut

Aut

Bag

Bru



ore. ed, vanted.

The then,

Sheet from

ryn; heets

one

our :

X.

RA of the Poem. Page Affidavit-Men, their Prace Their Plying-places Anaxagoras, Aftronomical Tenents of his	p. 334. l. 759 p. 188. l. 737
Astronomical Tenents of others, as so	lia p. 192. 1. 805
Art, its Advantages over Nature	p. 335. l. 225
Author, his Invocation	p. 20. l. 647
Integrity	
Authors of Rhyme, their Reason for Couplets	}'p. 112. l. 27
Authors of Remances censur'd	p. 31. 1. II
	p. 112. l. 13
	p. 140. l. 41
В	
Bazpipes compar'd	p. 157. 1. 624
Bear-baiting, the Adventure of it	p. 21. l. 677
Is Antiquity and Derivation.	p. 21. 1. 681
Frail mation on the Salemnity	p. 22. l. 692
Blows, the Method of making Free by	p. 118. l. 235
Of restoring to Grace, &c. by Pre- ster John	} p. 118. l. 239
Best Tryal of Valour in Soldiers	p. 119. l. 249
Bruin (the Bear)	P. 38, 1. 249
Bruin (the Bear) His Genealogy	p. 38. l. 265
•	Diet

Diet

C.C.	p. 89, 1, 281
Resentment on receiving	Rudibras's } p. 56. l. 887
Conduct in Distress	p. 67. 1. 37
Reliev'd by Trulla and	Cerdon p. 69. 1. 97
Compar'd to Achilles	p. 20. l. 139
	C
Cerdon (the Cobler)	p. 42. 1. 409.
His paring Knife	P. 43. 1. 418
Descent	p. 43. 1. 422
Polemic Qualities, &c.	p. 43. l. 430
Assis in the Bear's Rel	ief p. 69. 1. 97
Reply to Trulla's Speech of	n that Occasion p. 70. 1. 119
Answers to Osfin's Speec	han the Din 3
stress of his Bear	3. · · · · ·
Presses to the Relief of	Magnano p. 83, 1.562
Difarms Hudibras	p. 86. l. 666
Affifts in Trulla's Trim	
Cheating, and being cheated,	2
Instances of the latter	p. 166. l. 7
	to p. 167 l. 37
Chymistry, a certain Expe	riment of it p. 124. 1. 425
Colon (the Hostler)	p. 43. l. 442
Compar'd to Hercules	P. 44. 1. 458
Engages Ralpho	p. 55. 1. 826
Attacks Hudibras	p. \$1. l. 519
Affists in Trulla's Triu	mph p. 95. 1. 968
Commanders, a Peculiar o	f theirs p. 61. 1. 1048
Commonwealth refty to the	Rider p. 29. 1. 928
Mythologically compar'd	to a Rump p. 308. 1. 928
Conjurers, their various wa	
Court of Confidence	to 1. 640
Cowards none that a	a fift its self p. 148. 1. 299
* wone mat venture	a second Beating p. 118. 1. 229 Only
	Unity

Only is Crowder His Mi feffic Refolut Act Led in Put in

p. 38, 1. 271

Led in Put in Releas Crows, Euckingpar

Disputa Disputa Divinit Diurna to Druids

> Ears t Inju Eccho Epiftle P Fro

th

Sub Her Eveni Excor

1. 271

1. 887

. 37 l. 97 l. 139

. 422:

. 430 . 97 . 119

. 271 . 562 . 666 . 967

. 37

442 4:8 826

Only intituled to Horns and Pettyceats Crowdero (the Fidler) His Misfortune in a Prize of his Pro- fession Resolution and Fate in the sirst Action Led in Triumph by Hudibtas Put in the Stocks Releas'd by Magnano Crows, Birds of Evil Omen Eucking-Steel, the Cavalcade of it com- par'd to an Ovation	p. 160, l. 775 p. 33, l. 105 p. 34, l. 133 p. 57, l. 912 p. 63, l. 1125 p. 65, l. 1168 p. 95, l. 995 p. 187, l. 707 p. 161, l. 731
D .	2,000
Disputants compar'd and expos'd Disputes, how resolv'd at last Divinity, Niceties therein expos'd Diurnals (News Papers) an expedient to lessen the Price of Whetstones Druids borrow Mony to be repaid in the next World E	p. 139. l. 1 p. 143. l. 481 p. 6, l. 169 p. 113. l. 57 p. 195. l. 975
From Hudibras to his 7 from p. 3 Ledy 5 1. 336 Subscription, Date, Seal and Direction Her Answer from p. 348. to	p. 72, l. 189 mp. 203, to p. 207 36, to p. 346.
	F Fame

Fame describ'd Good and Evil Fame distinguish'd Fear, the essential p. 313. 1. 6 Too much and too little, equal Fools found like Woodcocks Their Stubbornness compar'd Fortune of War Her old wont A Case out of her Reach	p. 113. 1. 45 p. 113. 1. 69 p. 312. 1. 11 fs. p. 316. 1. 71 p. 312. 1. 27 p. 205. 1. 78 p. 274. 1. 481 p. 66. 1. 1 p. 81. 1. 515 p. \$2. 1. 877
G	140
Grace and Virtue too near a Kin to be coupled	} p. 249.1. 1293
H	10.47
Halter, Rise from thence the Highest Hanging, a Description of it Goes with Matrimony by Destiny No Chance in it. Heralds, their Power in Pedigrees Heroes, their Trade Their Reverse Heroines, a Digression against them Honour how attain'd Different Esfects of Sword and Cudg on it A Definition of it Hurt past Cure Basting no Blemish Flyes if crack'd Lords Oaths Commoner's Huff Compar'd	p. 299 l. 1307 p. 290 l. 995 p. 332 l. 687 p. 332 l. 687 p. 186 l. 669 p. 40 l. 321 p. 40 l. 326 p. 41 l. 379 p. 28 l. 916 p. 97 l. 1643 p. 118 l. 217 p. 150 l. 385 p. 151 l. 391 p. 151 l. 391 p. 151 l. 393 Where

Where
Hudibra
Hid
Langi
Logic
Rheto
Orate
Math
Philo
Scho
Relig
His P
Bac
Bell
His E
Bre
Su
Sca
Da
Pi
His
His

His

Hud

57

. 1. 45 . 1. 69 . 1. 17 . 1. 71 1. 27 1. 78 . 1. 481 1. 515 1. 577

ind Lapidi

1. 1293

1. 1307 1. 995 1. 687 1. 669 1. 321 1. 326 1. 379 1. 916

1. 810

1. 211 . 217 . 385 . 389 . 391 . 393 Where

Where lodg'd	p. 198 l. 1067
Hudibres (Sir S T n 28 1 000 1	
His Politick Character	P. 2. l. 15
	p. 3. 1. 51
Logick	p. 3. 1. 65
Rhetorick	p. 4. 1. 8r
Oratory	p. 4. 1. 91
Mathematicks	p. 5. l. 119
Philosophy and Metaphysicks	p. 5. 1. 128
School Learning	p. 6. 1. 151
Religion	p. 7. l. 189
His Personal Character His Beard	p. 8. l. 241
Back	p. 10 l. 187
Belly	p. 10. l. 296
His Equipage His Doublet	p. 10. l. 305
Breeches	p. 10, 1, 310
Sword	p. 12. 1. 351
Scabbard	p. 12. l. 363
Dagger	p. 12. 1. 375
Pifiols	p. 13. 1. 391
His Activity in Mounting	p. 13. 1. 405
His Horse's Description	p. 14. 1. 423
The Section Section 1985	p. 29. l. 921
His Squire	p. 15. 1. 457
THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE	See Ralpho
Hudibras compar'd with Ralpho	p. 20. l. 627
Adventure of the Bear baiting	p. 21 1. 677
a Dalaha	p. 22. 1. 717
The Conversation continued and 3 apply'd to Synods	to p. 28. 1. 919
Conduct before the first Action	p. 32. 1. 71
Speech to the Enemy	P. 45. 1. 494
Charge and Demand of the Fidler	p. so. 1. 662
Reply to Talgol's Answer	P. 52. 1. 742
Attacks him	p. 53. 1. 776
Leads Crowdero in Triumph	p. 63. 1. 1125
Puts him in the Stocks	p. 65. 1. 1167
Pangs for his Mistress	p. 75. 1. 39
	Her

Her Qualities	p. 76. 1. 324
Resolution to reattack her	P. 77. 1. 371
Soliloguy thereon	D. 77. 1. 22.
Speech to Ralpho before the fecond Ab	Tion D. 70 1 444
Invokes his Mistress	p. 80. 1. 477
Conduct in disposing the Battel	p. 80. 1. 481
	p. 81. 1. 501
In advancing Fatality in getting and losing Advantages	} p. 82. 1. 529
Desponding Answer to Ralpho	p. 83. 1. 585
Reattempt	p. 85. 1. 656
Welcome to a suppos'd Victory	p. 86. 1. 687
Speech to Ralpho thereon	p. 87. 1. 724
Reply to Ralpho's Answer	P. 88. 1. 757
Is defeated by Trulla	p. 89. 1. 780
An Green to how Houseness showers	1
Ill Luck and Defeat in a second Trial with her	} p. 91 1. 835
Answer to her insulting him	p. 92. 1. 869
To her Reply	p. 93. l. 897
Surrenders Prisoner to her	p. 93. 1. 915
Led in Triumph	p. 94. 1. 961
Put in the Stocks	p. 96. l. 1001
Consoles himself	p. 96. l. 1069
Answer to Ralpho's Reply thereto	p. 98. 1, 1073
The Convertation continued on -	Marite enter interior
Presbytery, Synods, Presby- ters, Lay-Elders, &c.	o p. 107.l. 1382
Behaviour on receiving his Mistress's Visit there	2 p 1
Visit there	5 P. 114 1. 101
Address to her	P. 115. 1. 141
Answer to her Reply	p. 116. 1. 161
The Conversation continued on the Fortune of War, Pain, Honour,	to p. 138. 1. 895
Valour, Love and Whipping Swears to whip himself as injoin'd by h	er p 128 1 eas
wears to wary asimjery as injoin aby it	A. 130. 1. 930

14-

Advises pho b

ping at Has Jud Makes P. The Del Adventu Compar'

Reply to

Advan
Is Atta
Flies th
Confolar
Refolute
Exposts
Advisi

phel

Mati Question Orwns

Resolv Compli Reply

Reply
of L
Oppose
fors
Falls
fpat
Difar
Wi
Speece
Plunce

The Refole Speed Epist Expe

C 19 - 19		
. 1. 324	Advises and Debates with Ral- from	1
3 24	The face As arraid books Wheeling	P. 141.
. 1. 371	ping and Oath	p. 155. I. 541
7. 1. 381	Has Judgment to be whip'd by Proxy	p. 152. 1. 437
9. 1. 453	Makes Ralpho his Proxy	p. 152. 1. 441
1. 477	The Debate of it on refusal continued to	p. 156 1. 560
. 1. 481	Adventure of the Riding	p. 156, 1. 565
. 1. 501	Compar'd to a Roman Triumph	p. 159. 1. 665
. 1. 529	Reply to Ralpho's Dissent	p. 160. 1. 713
A TOTAL STREET	Advances to attack the Leader	p. 161, 1. 753
. 1. 585		p. 163. 1. 815
1. 656	Is Attack'd himfelf Flies the Field	p. 164. 1. 833
1. 687		p. 164. 1. 849
1. 724	Consolatory Discourse on the Occasion	
1. 757	Resolution to swear h' as Penance perform'	p. 168. l. 59
1. 780	Expostulation thereon	p 35
1. 795	Advis'd by Ralpho to Confult Sydro-	n 160 1 100
1. 835	phel (the Cunning Man) in the S	p. 169. l. 105
1. 869	Questions the Lawfulness of it	p. 170. l. 125
1. 897	Orwns his Conviction	P. 172. l. 189
1. 915	Resolves to consult him	p. 172. 1. 195
1. 961	Compliments Sydrophel	p. 182. 1. 543
1. 1001	Reply to Sydrophel's artful Return	p. 182. 1. 553
1. 1009	Reply to his telling him the Occasion ?	0 .80 1 .60
1, 1073	of his coming	p. 183. 1. 563
4600		p. 183. 1. 563
1. 1382	fors, Practices, &c.	p. 195. 1. 976
	Falls out with Sydrophel, and di-	n 1
0.000	Spatches Ralpho for a Constable	p. 196. l. 1015
I. IOI	Difarms and Defeats him, and wounds	
1. 141	Whacum	p. 198 1. 1057
1. 161	Speech to the Vanquish'd	p. 198. 1. 1071
4. 10x	Plunders Sydrophel	p. 198. 1. 1085
1 000	The Booty	p 199. 1 1088
1. 895	Resolves to March off, and lurch Ralpho	p. 200. 1. 1149
1 000	Speed and Activity in the Execution	p. 202. l. 1183
1. 896	Epistle to Sydrophel from p	
43	Experience in Love Affairs	p. 212. 1. 31
14-	The state of the s	Te-

Imposed Imposed Independent Rose Rose Independent Intellig

A dewan puries Justice A N

Kick o

Ryri Hui Knight vile Knight plos

Lawy Ex We

Lawy rate Layi Loan Loya Fa

Relapse and Resolution to atta	ck } p. 212. l. 37
Arrives at her House	p. 216. l. 150
Address to her	p. 216. l. 163
The Dialogue between him and	P. 210. 1. 105
her on assuring her of the Per-	The Washington Co. L. Co.
formance of his Oath, &c. con-	5 to p. 227. 1. 536
Claims her Promise of Marriage	p 227. l. 539
	from p. 227. l. 545
forts of it debated	to p. 239 1. 936
	from p. 242 1. 1053
Confession	to p. 250. 1. 1310
Upbraided with his past Conduct, 8	cc. p. 251. 1. 1339
Dialogues it with Ralpho? c.	
Dialogues it with Ralpho fi as a Sprite on the same Subject	to p. 257. l. 1556
Is carried off by him	p. 258 1. 1571
Speed in escaping	p. 258. 1. 1599
Dialogue between him and Ralp. on the Discovery of each other	
Answer to Ralpho's Advice	p. 326. 1. 517
Resolves to sue her Promise	p. 328. 1. 567
Character, &c. of his Lawyer	p. 328. 1. 577
Address to him	p. 330. l. 621
His Case with the Responses	p. 330. 1. 633
The Lawyer's Opinion	p. 331. l. 655
Debated, with his Advice	p. 334. l. 773
Epistle to the Lady p. 33	
Subscription, Date, Seal, and D	i- 2 p. 346. l. 341 to l. 350
Hypocrisie describ'd	p. 247. 1. 1221
The Effects of it	p. 248. 1. 1259
A Church Improvement	p. 303. 1. 1459
Contract of the second	The Market of the State of the

.

Idus and Galenda, Quarter Days Jealousy the Ctap of the Mind	p. 193. l. 917 p. 232. l. 761
Jealousy the Ctap of the Mind	p. 232. 1. 701
그렇게 하는 아들의 아들은 것이 없었다. 이 가장 아들에게 되었다면 하는 것이다. 그리고 말이 되었다.	lm-

1. 37

l. 150 l. 163

1. 536

l. 539 l. 545 l. 936

1. 517 1. 567 1. 577 1. 621

. 655 - 773 - 336

. 917 . 701 Im-

Imposters when pas	their Labour	2 pi 207. 1. 121
Impadence a Claim	ta avery thing	D 206 7 100
Independents Differ	ence berween him	Secrety in Co.
Independents Differ	ian h'aire	15 Kin + 93-14 45
Robin Reformati	ons and Qualificati	on sipulation I
Independency def	erib'd area at all	P. 278 . 602
Intelligible World	deferth den command	THE DAMESTON I TON
Inward Light its	Advantages : ove	FORM SIN
Aftrology	Lits of it	P. 19. I. 573
adark of the	le that have it	1111 PC 122 9 1 481
Inward and Outu	oard Man, sheir Op	Sel day set
position to ea	ich other polit mi ett	मार्थ हैं। मिलांगांनी १७
Juries abuir Skill i	n Palmeftry adam	p. 201 11167
fustice a Defett of	meanified p. winned	p. 65 1. 1170
A New-Englan	d Instance of Justin	p. 151. 1. 409
	Leave year Grathalla	to runners tests
	K. Lucy	The Leaver of
1.3 d P. 124 1 44	compar'd and expla	sucida I pager
THICK O. HOLA	not painful	p. 117. 1. 209
Arrejet in agein	ignificing the want	p. 117. 1. 209
Durcham lair tale	ng and thageting	- Harming on Dur
Liquidial to Hon	A) afterious	p. 198. 1 1069
Minishte Nevant A	nd their Horses Pr	i-)
Tillemes sand Add	dress in Engineers	\$ p. 222. 1.347
Manight Fryantry	an Frankethenein of	Lying the Fare
ploded	mir Eller maren ar	Ep. 11. 1. 327
A Deligion	M	7 145 4 192
15 1.05 0	L/ nodmil	Maenano (the I
Des Con de		No Habit
Lauyerono Difpu	tants on their Prafe	fionp. 924.1. 439
Exempt from I	nterlopers	P. 926. 1. 493
Womens lipngu	es only exceed their	5 D. 336 1 201
Lawyer Hudibr	as's Lawyer, his Chi	YALEDY P.
racten Qualifica	stions, and Practice	e & P. 328. 1. 577
Layielders, shein	Gladidon losisT	reef Migore delieve
Loarning soppes' dt	o Gifts and Libban	what my bodel is a a a
Leyalty outs. Char	acter dommin' I & B	D. 260 172
Fate of ita Com	Afford set most or	P. 290. 1, 1301
ALLA CONTRACTOR	2	Love,

		Carlo San
Love, a fure Shaft of it	P. 75. 1, 30	No Lospro
More refless than Bangs or Fleas	P. 78. 1. 40	A Beaft
Secrecy in Love dilated on	p. 124. l. 41	
Love Characteriz'd	p. 124. l. 41	Bargain A
Its readieft Remedies	p. 130. l. 64	A Vow
Rosemary, its Vse in Love	p. 136. l. 84	Ring in
Whipping Advantages and Examples o	fir p. 136. 1. \$4	Goes wit
Love, a Pythagorean	p. 230. 1. 64	No Chan
Hot and cold Fits of it	p. 231. 1. 65	Merit of
The prevailing way, the justest in it	p. 339. 1. 85	len, their n
Its Empire and Prerogative	p. 339, i. 89	Advant
Interest of State in Heaven	p. 339. 1. 107	lony last
Offences pardonable here	p. 340. 1. 119	Vie sin c
Ought not to be punish'd by Human Low		Lamer
Land its firmest Basis	p. 351. l. 104	
Why Charms exprest by Gold and few	de 2 3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Manage
The Power of Mony in it	513 p. 33, 1, 113	ticks,
Lare De Care compand and authorized	p. 352. 1. 131	O'ALLO LO
Love Passions compar'd and explain'd	P. 124	Setting,
	P. 125. 1. 453	
Wealth the top Motive	p. 239. l. 957	Land
L. Company of Name and Action Control	Cp. 350. 1. 55	
Hanging or Drowning the furelt Proof	[p. 125 1. 481	New Ligh
A passionate Poetical Address	p. 128. i. 561	Daving
Ridicul'd	p. 129. 1. 591	
Lye, greedily swallow'd	p. 284. 1. 807	
Lying the Fate of the Faculty	P. 206. 1. 105	188
M	area product	Ouths, be
	West and the same by	Crimin
Magnano (the Tinker)	P. 40. I. 331	
His Habit	P. 40. 1. 336	Broken
Skill in the black Art	p. 40. L 343	Doubt

Performances

Arms

Amour

Mar.

Ouths, bo Crimin Of no Broken Doubt

The tr

olediene Oliver,

Orlin (

His D Skill Fam'

P. 41. 1. 353 p. 41. l. 361 p. 41. l. 365 See Tolla Policy to relieve Talgol and Colon p. 55. 1. 836
Historic Tsulla's Triumph
Releafes Orowdero from the Stocks p. 95. 1. 987

150.	urriages not made in Heaven	P. 227. 1. 545
75. l. 30	No Improvements of Love	p. 228. 1. 551
8. l. 40	A Beaft that tires	p. 228. 1. 569
14. İ. 40	Bargain at a venture	P. 228 1. 573
4. 1. 41	A Vow broken or bent	p. 313. 1. 155
o. l. 64	Ring in Matrimony nfelefs	p. 269. 1. 304
6. 1. 84	Goes with Hanging by Destiny	p. 332. 1. 685
6. l. 8.	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	P. 332. 1. 687
o. 1. 64 I. 1. 65	Merit of a half Lover after it	P. 344. l. 263
9. 1. 85	len, their natural Right over Womanki	nd p. 344. 1. 274
9. 1. 89	Advantages on the Womens side	P. 355. 1. 339
9. 1. 107	lony last Reason of all Things	p. 299. 1. 1329
o. h. 119	Vie in casting Knaves	p. 300. 1. 1339
o. 1. 12g	Power in Love	p. 352. 1. 131
1. 1. 10.	loon, the New Discoveries in it	p. 188. 1. 727
5. 1. 113	Advantages thereby in Trade, Poli-	A TOWN, THE HOLL
1. 131	ticks, Science, Religion, &C. quefti-	P. 188. 1. 749
4. 1. 441	onable	A sea of the
1. 453	Sating, &c. describ'd	p. 250. 1. 1921
0. 1. 957	The State of the S	of parametrial authorities of
1. 55	N	N NOT
1. 481	the state of the s	tion at the property of
. 1. 161	liw Light describ'd	p. 16.1. 501
1. 591	Deriv'd	p. 189. 1. 773
. 1. 807		A Comment of the Comm
. 1. 105	0	100 801 36144
pleat		
are syllau	Outs, how obliging	p. 145. L 197
. I. 331	Criminal in the Maker	P. 147. 1. 271
1. 236	Of no force till broken	p. 147. l. 277
L 343	Broken by the Imposer	p. 150. l. 377
1. 353	Doubtful Security	p. 217. 1. 205
1. 361	The trueft, toughest	p. 339. l. 79
1. 365	dedience the less the better	p. 278. l. 610
	Oliver, his Death and Apotheofis	p. 267. l. 215
1. 836	Offin (the Bearward)	p. 35. 1. 147)
1. 537	His Descent	p. 37. l. 219
1. 967	Skill in Medicine	Pe 4-3 /- 10(423)
1. 987	Fam'd for pitch'd Fight, suby	9 71. 1. 171. Grief
Mar-	a 2	Unit
attended to the state of		

Graf for his Bear's Diffeefe	p. 71. 1. 179
Solilo desy the reon Harangues bis Party	p. 73. 1. 248
Assachs Relpho	p. 3s. 1. 498
Research bem Before Conton, but unfortunately	po 85. 1. 626 p. 26. 1. 674
Allas in Tralla's Trimmph	D. 95. 1. 965
Owl, in Rome, the occasion of a Lustrati	onp. 187. 1. 709
variable of he had Blooming	denti de la
Per Balant Lic. Con	THE THE STATE OF
Pains feoleably discuss'd Paper Kite and Lanthorn describ'd	p. 11% h 189 p. 1/8. k 479
Philosophical Confelations	P. 96. 1. 1013
Presbyterian the true Church Militant	p. 7. 1. 191
Presbyter describ'd Disserence between him and Independan	p. 100. 1. 1161
Power of the Keys	P. 285. I. 857
Providence directed, prescrib'd and pro-	p. ret. 1, 1201
-pos'd to	P. 48. 1. 590
Publick Faith, Plate and Preaching	}p. 47. l. 518
misapply'd	The marriage
Q	ililikwist speam i osiamili seesii €
Quakers their Gofpel	p. 146. 1. 219
Compar's	p. 146, 1. 229
R	Credit of the Life of the Committee of the Life of the
100	and the design of
Ralpiso, his Name	p. 11. 1 457
Parts	p. 15. l. 465 p. 15. l. 466
. Redigree	P. 15. 1. 467
A Property of the	P. 15. 1. 479
Compar'd wish Hudibras	P. 17. 1. 129
Tophy to his Speech on Bear-batting	pi 24. h 804
Trans	The

The Cappi Engage Reliev Dejeat Speech To H

Bearin
Enga
Press
Enco
Recor
Misf
Ansi
bi
Led
Put
Repl
The
Opi
m
Jud
Is
The
All
Di
All
Is

50

1. 179 1. 199 1. 248 1. 498 1. 626 1. 1. 674 1. 565 1. 1. 709

1. 189 h 479 h 1019 h 198 h 198 h 166 h 45 L 857 h 1204

1. 590

1 518

1. 279

The Conversation continued and } to	p. 12. 1. 919
Engages Colon	p. 55. 1. 826
Relieves Hudibras from Crowdero	p. 58. 1. 932
Defeats Crowdero	p. 58. 1. 950
Speech to the Vanquish'd	P. 58. 1. 956
To Hudibras thereon	p. 59. 1. 983
	fore 1. 1034
Bears Crowdero's Fiddle and Cafe?	PODENCE NO WO
in Triumph	p. 63.1.1120
Engagement with Cerdon	p. \$2. 1. 55T
Preffes to the Relief of Hudibras	p. 83. 1. 561
Encourages him	p. 83. l. 569
Recovers his loft Arms	p. 84. l. 611
Misfortune in remounting	p. 84. 1. 618
Answer to Hudibras's Harangue on ?	SOFT MAY SEED SOFT
his Supposed Victory	P. 88. 1- 745
Led in Triumph by Trulla	p. 94. 1, 961
Put in the Stocks	p. 96. l. 1001
Reply to Hudibras's Confolatory Speec	b p. 97. 1. 1057
The Conversation continued on Pres-7	SA J. S. Samueland.
bytery, Synods, Presbyters, Lay-	op. 107. 1.1382
elders, 886.	Same Same
Opinion on Hudibras's Oath ? from	p. 141. 1. 55
	P. 155. 1. 541
Judges him to be whip'd by Proxy	p. 152. 1. 437
Is made Proxy himself	p. 152. 1. 441
The Debate of it on refusal continued to	p. 156. 1. 560
Adventure of the Riding	p. 136: 1: 365
Diffents from Hudibras's Opinion of it	
Advances to attack the Leader	p. 161. 1. 753
Is attack'd himself	p. 163: 1, 82g
Flies the Pield	p. 164. 1. 833
Advises Hudibras to consult Sidro- phel (the Cunning Man)	n 160, 1 100
Convinces him of its Lawfulness	p. 176. 1. 129
777	p. 171. In 168
Sent for a Conflable to apprehend Syl	D. 196, I. Fore
drophel	
mind and the state of the state of the state of	a me or other

efolder inftent of it to discover	Same desired the second
his Prevarication to his Mistres's	5 p. 214. 1. 99
Goes to her House and effects it	D. 216. 1. 148
Dialogue with him (as a Sprite)) fi	om P. 252. 1. 1400
on his past Conduct, &c.	to p. 257. I. 1556
Carries him of	D. 208. 1. 1077
Dialogue between him and Hudibra	S 2
on Discovery of each other	S P. 314. 1. 1707
Advises him to sue her Promise	P. 323. 1. 395
Ravens Birds of Evil Omen	P. 323. 1. 395 P. 187. 1. 707
Retreat, the Advantage of it	P. 84. I. 607
Riding, the Adventure of it	p. 156. 1. 565
Compar'd to a Roman Triumph	p. 157. 1. 591
Historical Mistake of the latter recti	hed p. 157. 1. 595
Pomp and Cavalcade of a Riding defo	rib'dp. 157.1.605
Ring, ufeless in Matrimony	P. 269. I. 304
Sir A. A. G. an Independent, or La	P. 270. I. 383
titudinarian Member, his Characte	p. 271. 1. 331
- A Presbyterian Member h	The real flooring
Charaster	P. 273. 1. 421
The latter's Speech	P. 275.1. 495
The former's, by way of Answer	P. 290. 1. 999
Contain the Disputes between 7 c.	
both Parties, their Hypocrify,	one p. 275. 1. 495
Practices Politicks, &c.	ed p. 304+1. 1496
Rump burne in Effig.y	P. 305. 1. 1505
Mythology of it	D. 307. 1.1577
Runnings the Advantage and Condi	d }p 318 1. 343
A. C. M. H. M. C.	5 2 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3
As least half the Victory	p. 319. I. 269
Gets the Whole	P. 320. I. 289
re confelt Sidio. Co. 140. L. 1687	esicular of which
The same of the same	paci (inc Cun
Soints their Freperty	Convinces lyin vi
May Saver and Harfman seas for	p. 66. 1. 1010
May Lucar and Forfweak accases	B. 145. T. 103
The state of the s	P. 143. I. 141 Exempted
***	- wampren

Exem Om Their

No Si Are Salvari Self not Spheres Sieve

Stars,

State & Settar The The

The Souls Pri Stock

Swor Symp Symp Side

> S B. F. W

191

1. 99

f. 148 .l. 1400 .l. 1556 .l. 1571

1. 1707

1. 395 1. 707 1. 607 1. 565 1. 595 1. 595 1. 304 1. 383

1. 351

l. 421 l. 495 l. 969

l. 495 l. 1496

1. 1505

l. 243 L. 269 L. 289

1010

103 141 mpted

Exempted from the Obligation of	Ep. 145 1 201
Oaths by Privilege	
Their Privilege Universal	p. 170. l. 130
No Sin in em to cheat the Devit	P. 170. J. Tas
Are his Beiters every way	P. 255. 1.1471
Sulvation Mechanically obtain'd	P. 255. L 1993
Self not mount in Self-denial	P. 153. L. 459
Spheret, their Musick not heard, wi	A V. A. TANKS AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF TH
Sieve and Sheers turn at certain	p. 183. 1 569
Store, Aftrological Queries and A	Ep. 190. 1. 817
How ill us'd in Calculations	
Abus'd in Bove-Affairs	p. 194: l. 919 p. 212. l. 19
State Sinners, Prognosticators of Cha	mger P. 272. h 41 1
Settaries their Birth and Parentage	P. 260. 1. 7
Their Natural Conflitution	P. 261. 1.21.
Their Publichs	p. 261. l. 31.
Their Rule of Faith	P. 303. 1. 1445
Souls doubtful Security	P. 217. 1. 203
Prisoners on Parole	P. 218, 1. 219
Stocks deferib'd	p. 64. 1. 1132
Swords and Teeth compard	p. 38. 1. 261
Sympathy of Spurring	P. 80. 1 485
die in the c	
Sidiophel (4 p. 206, 1. 86)	bis & a sen 1
Qualifications	2 h. 10h. 1. 102
Studiet	7. 172 1. 205
Advantes therein	P. 172 L 209
Boafted Knowledge	Pully 1. 223
Familiarity with the Moon	P. 178 1 294
With the Empire, &c. of the Spi	beres P. 174 1. 273
A remarkable Instrument of his	IP S D. 174. I. 262
Another 9	- Por 174 hol277
Skill an occult Sciences And A	11.14 Pa 1747(12:281
"In Watered	Sopret 15 402
or His Zeen and to to the source	Ca Wheelman
S a seed for the seed of the s	See Whachung
His Observatory	p. 1700 1 203
	OKING

	The state of the s
Skill in Observation	P. 178. 1. 412
On the Phenomenon of a Paper-Kite	And inhandered
On the Phenomenon of a Paper-Kite and Lanthorn	P. 179. 1. 428
Infractions to Whachum on Hudi-	2
Infractions to Whachum on Hudi- bia,'s coming to him	P. 181. 1. 489
Juggle with him on his Errand	P. 18 1 CLA
Artful Return to Hudibras's Complime	
Tells him the occasion of his Coming	
Defends Aftrology, its Profef - fro	
fors, Practices, &c.	
Arms, and attacks him	P. 197. 1.1041
Is disarm'd, defeated, and plunder's	
Policy in escaping	p. 199. l. 1107
Synods compar'd to Bear Gardens	P. 98. 1. 1095
To the Inquisition	P. 100. 1. 1149
A Commonwealth of Popery warm	P. 102, 1. 1203
Synod-Men, their Characteristick	
	The Rule of E
	See distincted See
Taleal (she Butchen)	TATE OF THE CONTRACT
Talgol (the Butcher)	p. 39. l. 299
His Reply to Hudibras on the Bear-	EP. 50. 1. 684
wie bailing	and the part of the sail
Defence of his Attack	P. 53. 1. 780
Dismounts him and had a dor	h. 20 T. 801
Is wounded	p. 82. 1. 535
Affifts in Trulla's Triumph	p. 95, 1, 966
Taliacotius's Sympathetick Nofes	p. 10. 1. 281
Teeth and Swords compar'd	p. 38, 1. 261
Tongue, a help to its Volubility	p. 273. l. 443
Trance describ'd	p. 244. l. 1127
Trimming approv'd	p. 298. 1. 1291
Trulla (the Tinker's Wench)	p. 41. 1. 365
Her Resolution	P. 41. 4.369
Affifts in the Bear's Relief	
Her Lightness	p. 60 Justor
Speech to Cerdon on the Relief of the	
Brus of the same	The anguard and the
	P. 710 Luss
Alid G	De-

Defeats
Herang
Reply
Re atti
fisfulti
Reply
Ansus
Exe
Reste
Reste
Trim
The
Puts
Trinft I
as

Valor Bej Th Versi

> Wa We

l. 473 l. 428

1. 489
1. 519
1. 549
1. 563
1. 563
1. 976
1. 1057
1. 1107
1. 1109
1. 1203
1. 1209
1. 299
1. 684

De-

Dofeals Hudibras p. 13.1.78	
Harangue to him thereon	
Dably to the Ampliant	
Re attacks, and Defense hims described p. 90. h 225 migates from	
Difalts film	
Reply to his sufwer	
Anjwer to his Manual Ca Modern ?	
Gives him her Mantle (a Modern } p. 93. 1 919 Example apply d)	1
Protects him from the Fury of the reft p. 93. 1 925	
Refelves to Exchange him for Ctow- 7 . 93. 1 909	
The Transfer approved of P. 04. I. 951	
The manner of it	
The manner of it Puts both in the Stocks P. 95. 1. 975	
Trust Broken, not sa desperare in Tryal, } p. 126.1. 50	
we a Neck	
Company of the Property of the Company of the Compa	
The same of the same of the same of the same of the	195
the same of the same of the same of	
In the Maleral March 19 and 1: 102	*
Valour, Active and Passive distinguished p. 96. 1: 102 Best Tryal of Valour in Soldiers p. 119. 1. 22	0
Versus and Grace too near a Rin to be 2 p. 249. L. 121 coupled	N.
Version and Grand to Hear and See 249 de 14	-
coupled i salar salar salar di salar di	1
THE WAS CARPED THE STATE OF THE	21 1
010 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0 1.0	0.13
The state of the s	1
Wagers, Fools Arguments P. 120. 1. 2	98
Tre start and haur fare company	ZI
There and a comment of	
Set Marriages	Per
Whachum, Sidrophel's Zany, or Jour- 2 p. 176. 1.	23
nyman, his Qualifications	35
Employment in the Conjuring Trade P. 176.1.	

Shill in Poetry	p. 177. 1. 358
Encomium on it	p. 177. 1. 384
Receives Hudibras, and pumps R.	lpho p. 181. 1. 494
Juggle with Sidrophel on Hud	1- 2 D 182 1 622
Commence of the contract of th	
Affil's Sidrophel to attack him	
Throws down his Arms, and wounded	16 } p. 198. 1. 1063
Whipping, its Praifes P. 11	5. 1. 811. to 1. 816
Ufe, &c. in Love	p. 116. 1. 847
Examples of it	p. 137. 1. 975
W hipping-Post describ'd	p. 64.1. 151
The Honour and Privi- 2 D. 13	c. 1. 797. to 1. 810
The Honour and Privi- ? P. 13 leges of its Tonants S	nd 1. 817. to 1. 8:4
Widow (Hindibrac's Milluste how 6)	haralinias D 76. 1. 227
Behaviour on the News of his being	g in } p. 114. 1. 81
the Stocks Expossulation on the Sight of him	
Answer to his first Address to	
The Conversation continued on the	
Fortune of War, Pain, Honour,	
Valour, Love, and Whipping	. Lo P. 130. 1. 035
Answer to bis Address to bee of	กั
Assurance of having perform's	S P 217. 1. 187
his Bath	
The Distance thousan complement	to D. 227. 1. 563
Answer to his claiming her Proposed of Marriage	mife ?
of Marriage	5 P. 227. 1. 545
The Management and Comforts it debated	of lear and 1 and
Concluded by her with its true M	atives p. 239. 1. 937
Answer to his Epifile p. 3.	8 to p. 359. 1. 382
Women, their Zeal, Cec, colebrated	p. 162. 1. 775
Passion for Precedence	p. 237. 1. 869
Arts in an Amour	p. 341. l. 173
Power over Mankind	p. 354.1. 191
Out of Complaisance to 'em	P. 354. L. 199
TELEVISION OF SELVE PRANC	Men.
Jauh	

81

123

113

895

187

563

545

936

82 3

75

69

91

12 1 416

73

99 len

Influence over the Men — in Politicks P. 355. 1. 253 In Church Affairs P. 357. 1. 299 In Trade P. 357. 1. 303 In Magistracy P. 357. 1. 307 In War P. 357. 1. 311 In Promotions P. 357. 1. 315 In Estates P. 357. 1. 321 In Heirs to'em P. 357. 1. 325 Worse for ill usage P. 358. 1. 333	Men as much made for them as they? for Men The Advantage on the Women's Side		
In Church Affairs In Trade In Trade In Magistracy In War In Promotions In Estates In Heirs to em Worse for ill usage In Church Affairs In 259 In 357. 1. 299 In 357. 1. 307 In 357. 1. 311 In Promotions In Estates In Heirs to em In 357. 1. 325 In 358. 1. 333			
In Trade In Magistracy In Magistracy In War In Promotions In Estates In Heirs to em Worse for ill usage p. 357. 1. 307. p. 357. 1. 311 p. 357. 1. 315 p. 357. 1. 321 p. 357. 1. 325 p. 358. 1. 333			
In Magistracy In War In Promotions In Estates In Heirs to em Worse for ill usage p. 357. l. 307. p. 357. l. 311 p. 357. l. 315 p. 357. l. 321 p. 357. l. 325 p. 358. l. 333	In Trade		
In War In Promotions In Effates In Heirs to em Worse for ill usage p. 357. 1. 315 p. 357. 1. 325 p. 357. 1. 325 p. 358. 1. 333			
In Promotions P. 357. 1. 315 In Estates P. 357. 1. 321 In Heirs to em P. 357. 1. 325 Worse for ill usage P. 358. 1. 333			
In Effates P. 357. 1. 321 In Heirs to'em P. 357. 1. 325 Worse for ill usage P. 318. 1. 333	사고 하는 그림, 이렇게 하면 하는 것이 되었다. 이 경기를 하는 것이 하는 것이 없는 것이 없었다.	The state of the s	The state of the Park of
In Heirs to'em p. 357. 1. 325 Worse for ill usage p. 358. 1. 333	이번 보다 그 그리고 아이를 가다면 하면 하는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 없는데 하는데 하다 하다.	AND THE PARTY OF	A STATE OF THE STA
Worse for ill usage P. 338. 1. 333			
		The second of th	



HUDI-

One of Complaifance to can

2,43610 301

Extofiniación un tocolorio o constitución

Alfred to heat of salest of

no when was my the track and a file

INDEX.

P. 311. 1. 32.9	Men as much made for them as they } for Men
742 J . 222 6	The Advantage on the Women's Side 1
	I merry a transcont 2001-110 DIVINDADIS SAT
355. 415	Influence over the Men - in Politicks
46- 4 -455 7	In Charle thear
E & 4 . 73 E 4	A Trade to the second of the second
3. 317 L 307	
1 8 1 - 768 /	IN War
116 .1 .711 4	
357. 1. 625	
357. 1. 525	
148 1 .338 .0	
· 1 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Alen there Leads in the Play



HUDI-

H

Sir The Hi Hi Th

V

s And For Wh



HUDIBRAS.

The ARGUMENT Of The FIRST CANTO.

Sir Hudibras his passing Worth,
The manner how he sally'd forth;
His Arms and Equipage are shown;
His Horse's Virtues, and his own.
Th' Adventure of the Bear and Fiddle
Is sung, but breaks off in the Middle.

But how of ct OF TIM ALD The diff tence was to mail, his Br Ourseigh'd his Rage but half a Gra

THEN civil Dudgeon first grew high,
And Men fell out they knew not why;
When hard Words, Jealoustes and Fears,
Set Folks rogether by the Ears,
And made them fight, like mad or drunk,
For Dame Religion as for Punk:
Whose Honesty they all durst swear for,
Tho' not a Man of them knew wherefore:

When Gospel-Trumpeter, surrounded

Nith long-ear'd Rout, to Battel founded, And Pulpit, Drum Ecclefiaftick, Was beaft with Fift, instead of a Stick: Then did Sir Knight abandon Dwelling, And out he rode a Colonelling.

A Wight he was, whose very Sight wou'd Entitle him, Mirrour of Knighthood;
That never bow'd his stubborn Knee
To any thing but Chivalry;
Nor put up Blow, but that which laid

20 Right-Worshipful on Shoulder-blade: Chief of Domestick Knights and Errant, Either for Chartel or for Warrant: Great on the Bench, Great in the Saddle, That cou'd as well bind o'er, as swaddle:

25 Mighty he was at both of these, And styl'd of War as well as Peace. (So some Rats of Amphibious Nature, Are either for the Land or Water.) But here our Authors make a Doubt,

30 Whether he were more Wife, or Stout.

Some hold the one, and some the other;
But howsoe'er they make a Pather,
The diff'rence was so small, his Brain
Outweigh'd his Rage but half a Grain;

That Knaves do work with, call'd a Fool.

For't has been held by many, that

As Montaigne, playing with his Cat,

Complains the thought him but an As,

(For that's the Name our valiant Knight To all his Challenges did write.) PART But

'Tis 45 We H'v

As And Uni

Bef As Th

Th 55 Bei Hi: Bu

Fo 60 To

He To

65

Pr H A

70 C

75 A

RT I.

d,

4

ou'd

1.

r And For

T. T

But they're mistaken very much, "I had a h

- As being loath to wear it out,
 And therefore bore it not about;
 Unless on Holy-Days, or so,
- As Men their best Apparel do.

 Beside, 'tis known he could speak Greek as naturally as Pigs squeek:

 That Latin was no more difficile,

 Than to a Blackbird 'tis to whistle:
- Being rich in both, he never scanted
 His Bounty unto such as wanted;
 But much of either wou'd afford
 To many, that had not one Word.
 For Hebrew Roots, altho' they're found
- 60 To flourish most in barren Ground,
 He had such Plenty, as suffic'd
 To make some think him Circumcis'd:
 And truly so he was, perhaps,
 Not as a Proselyte, but for Claps.
- Profoundly skill'd in Analytick;
 He cou'd diffinguish, and divide
 A Hair twist South and South-West side;
 On either which he wou'd dispute,
- of Argument, a Man's no Horfe;
 He'd proye a Buzzard is no Fowl,
 And that a Lord may be an Owl;
- 75 A Calf an Alderman, a Goose a Justice, And Rooks Committee-Men and Trustees.

He'd run in Debt by Disputation, and And pay with Ratiocination, and and All this by Syllogism, true is a supply of

For Rhetorick, he cou'd not ope His Mouth, but out there flew a Trope: And when he hap'ned to break off I' th' middle of his Speech, or cough,

85 H' had hard Words, ready to frew Why, And tell what Rules he did it by.
Else when with greatest Art he spoke, You'd think he talk'd like other Folk.
For all a Rhetorician's Rules

But, when he pleas'd to shew't, his Speech In lostiness of Sound was rich;

A Babylonish Dialect, Mich affect;

of patch'd and py-ball'd Languages:
'Twas English cut on Greek and Latin,
Like Fustian heretofore on Sattin.
It had an odd promiscuous Tone,

Which made fome think, when he did gabble,
Th' had heard three Labourers of Babel;
Or Cerberus himself pronounce
A Leash of Languages at once.

As if his Stock would ne'er be spent: O
And truly, to support that Charge, of
He had Supplies as wast and large.
For he could Coin or Counterfeit O

re New Words, with little or no Wit;

PART

Wor Was

The Did Wh

120 Th

He

1f 125 A T

R

30

135

RT

2111

ei're

200

0 117

AS,

hy,

e.

lk.

ls.

eech

abble,

Words so debas'd and hard, no Stone
Was hard enough to touch them on.
And when with hasty Noise he spoke em,
The Ignorant for current took em;

Did fill his Mouth with Pebble Stones
When he harangu'd, but known his Phrase,
He would have us'd no other ways.

In Mathematicks he was greater

For he by Geometrick Scale

Could take the Size of Pots of Ale;

Resolve by Signs and Tangents straight,

If Bread or Butter wanted Weight;

The Clock does strike by Algebra.

Beside, he was a strewd Philosopher,
And had read ev'ry Text and Glossover:

Whate'er the crabbed'st Author hath,

Whatever Scepick cou'd enquire for;
For every why, he had a wherefore:
Knew more than Forty of them do,
As far as Words and Terms cou'd go.

All which he understood by Rote,
And as Occasion serv'd wou'd quote;
No matter whether right or wrong,
They might be either said, or sung.
His Notions fitted Things so well,

But oftentimes mistook the one
For th' other, as great Clerks have done.
He cou'd reduce all Things to Acts,
And knew their Natures by Abstracts;

The Ghofts of defunct Bodies fly;
Where Truth in Person does appear,
Like Words congeal'd in Northern Air.
He knew what's what, and that's as high

In School-Divinity as able
As he that Height Irrefragable;
A fecond Thomas, or at once,
To name them all, another Dans:

And Real ways beyond them all;
For he a Rope of Sand cou'd twift
As tough as Learned Sorboniff;
And weave fine Cobwebs, fit for Scull

Such as take Lodgings in a Head That's to be let unfurnished. He cou'd raise Scruples dark and nice, And after solve 'em in a trice,

The Itch, on purpose to be scratch'd;
Or, like a Mountebank, did wound
And stab her self with Doubts prosound,
Only to shew with how small Pain

Altho' by woful Proof we find,
They always leave a Scar behind.
He knew the Seat of Paradife,
Cou'd tell in what Degree it lies:

175 And, as he was disposed, could prove it,
Below the Moon, or else above it.
What Adam dreamt of, when his Bride
Came from her Closet in his Side:

PART

180 By

Wh

185 Al He

190

high

Whether the Devil tempted her

- 180 By A High-Dateb Interpreter:

 If either of them had a Navel:

 Who first made Musick malleable:

 Whether the Serpent at the Fall

 Had cloven Feet, or none at all.
- 185 All this without a Gloss, or Comment,
 He wou'd unriddle in a Moment,
 In proper Terms, such as Men smatter,
 When they throw out and miss the Matter.
 For his Religion, it was fit
- Twas Presbyterian true Blue,
 For he was of that Rubborn Crew
 Of Errant Saints, whom all Men grant
 To be the true Church Militant:
- The holy Text of Pike and Gan;
 Decide all Controversie by
 Infallible Artillery;
 And prove their Doctrine Orthodox
- Call Fire, and Sword, and Defolation,

 A godly-thorough-Reformation,

 Which always must be carry'd on,

 And fill be doing, never done:
- For nothing elfe but to be mended.

 A Seet, whose chief Devotion lies
 In odd perverse Antipathies:
 In falling out with that or this,
- More preview, crofs, and fplenatick,
 Than Dog diftract, or Monkey fick.

- By damning those they have no mind to,
 Still so perverse and opposite,
 As if they worship'd God for Spight.
 The self-same thing they will abhor
- Free-will they one way disavow,
 Another, nothing else allow.
 All Piety consists therein
 In them, in other Men all Sin.
- That which they love most tenderly;

 Quarrel with Mine'd Pies, and disparage
 Their best and dearest Friend Plum-Porridge;
 Fat Pig and Goose it felf oppose,
- Th' Apostles of this sierce Religion,
 Like Mahomet's, were As and Widgeon.
 To whom our Knight, by fast Instinct
 Of Wit and Temper, was so links,
- Had got th' Advowson of his Conscience.

 Thus was he gifted and accounter'd, "

 We mean on th' Inside, not the Outward.

 That next of all we shall discuss;
- His tawny Beard was th'equal Grace Both of his Wisdom and his Face;
 In Cut and Dye so like a Tile,
 A sudden view it wou'd beguile:
- The upper part thereof was Whey; orold The nether Orange mixt with Grey.

TI.

0, 0,

idge;



PART

This hairy Meteor did denounce
The Fall of Scepters and of Crowns:
With grifly Type did represent

And tell with Hieroglyphick Spade,
Its own Grave and the State's were made:
Like Sampson's Heart-breakers, it grew
In time to make a Nation rue;

To wait upon the publick Downfall.
It was Monastick, and did grow
In holy Orders by strict Vow;
Of Rule as sullen and severe,

'Twas bound to fuffer Perfecution,
And Martyrdom with Resolution;
T' oppose it self against the Hate
And Vengeance of th' incensed State;

265 In whole defiance it was worn, Still ready to be pull'd and torn, With red-hot from to be tortur'd, Revil'd, and spir upon, and martyr'd, Maugre all which, 'twas to stand fast,

270 As long as Monarchy shou'd last.

But when the State shou'd hap to Reel,

'Twas to submit to fatal steel,

And fall, as it was confectate,

A Sacrifice to Fall of State

275 Whose Thread of Life the fatal Sisters
Did twist together with its Whiskers,
And twine so close, that Time shou'd never,
In Life or Death, their fortunes sever,
But with his rusty Sickle mow

280 Both down together at a Blow.

So learned Taliacotias, from
The brawny part of Potter's Burn,
Cut supplemental Noies, which
Wou'd last as long as Parent Breech;

Off dropt the Date of Nock was out,
Off dropt the Sympathetick Shout.
His Back, or rather Burthen, thow'd,
As if it froopt with its own Load.

For as Aneas bore his Sire

Our Knight did bear no less a Pack
Of his own Buttocks on his Back:
Which now had almost got the UpperHand of his Head, for want of Crupper.

295 To poife this equally, he bore
A Paunch of the same Bulk before:
Which still he had a special Care
To keep well-cram'd with theirty Fare;
As White-pot, Butter-Milk, and Curds,

with other Victual, which anon We farther thall dilate upon, When of his Hole we come to treat, The Cup-board where he kept his Meat.

And the not Sword, yet Cudgel-Proof; Whereby twas firrer for his Ufe Who fear'd no Blows but such as bruise. His Breeches were of rugged Woollen,

To old King Harry fo well known, Some Writers held they were his own. Thro' they were lin'd with many a piece Of Ammunition Bread and Cheele, PART

315 Ar

320

1

325

330

33

1

147

MI

t.

For Warriots that delight in Blood.

For, as we faid, he always chose

To carry Vittle in his Hole,

That often rempted Rats and Mice

And when he put a Hand but in The one of tother Magazine, They flourly in defence on't flood, And from the wounded Foe drew Blood.

And till th' were fform'd and beaten out, Ne'er left the fortify'd Redoubt; And tho' Knights Errant, as fome think, Of old did neither Ear nor Drink, Because when thorough Defarts vast

330 And Regions delotate they paft,
Where Belly-Timber above Ground,
Or under, was not to be found,
Unless they graz'd, there's not one Word
Of their Providen on Record:

They had no Stomachs, but to fight.
'They had no Stomachs, but to fight.
'The faile: for Arthur wore in Hall Round Table like a Fatthingaf,
On which, with Shirt pull'd our behind,

340 And eke before, his good Knights din'd.
The 'twas no Table fonte fuppole,
But a huge Pair of found Trunk Hofe:
In which he carry d as much Meat
As he and all the Knights con'd Lat,

345 When laying by their Swords and Truncheons, They took their Breakfalls or their Numericons. But let that pals at prefent, left we mound forget where we digten.

393

39

As Learned Authors use, to whom

350 We leave it, and to th' purpose come.

His puissant Sword unto his Side,

Near his undaunted Heart was ty'd:

With Basket-hilt, that wou'd hold Broth,

And serve for Fight and Dinner both.

To shoot at Foes, and sometimes Pullets;
To whom he bore so fell a grutch,
He ne'er gave Quarter to' any such.
The trenchant Blade, Toledo trusty,

And ate into it felf, for lack
Of fome Body to hew and hack.
The peaceful Scabbard where it dwelt,
The Rancor of its Edge had felt:

365 For of the lower End two Handful It had devoured, 'twas fo Manful, And fo much fcorn'd to lurk in Cafe, As if it durft not shew its Face. In many desperate Attempts,

370 Of Warrants, Exigents, Contempts,
It had appear'd with Courage bolder
Than Serjeant Bum invading Shoulder.
Oft had he ta'en Possession,
And Pris'ners too, or made them run.

This Sword a Dagger had his Page,
That was but little for his Age:
And therefore waited on him so,
As Dwarfs upon Knights Errant do.
It was a Sesviceable Dudgeon,

When it had stab'd, or broke a Head, it wou'd scrape Trenchers, or chip Bread. A SIS

oth,

lets ;

Toast Chese or Bacon, tho' it were. To bait a Mouse-trap, 'twould not care.

Set Leeks and Onions, and in the Earth
Set Leeks and Onions, and fo forth.
It had been Prentice to a Brewer,
Where this and more it did endure;
But left the Trade, as many more

1'th' Holsters of the Saddle-bow
Two aged Pistols he did stow,
Among the Surplus of such Meat
As in his Hose he cou'd not get.

To forage when the Cocks were bent;
And sometimes catch 'em with a Snap,
As cleverly as th' ablest Trap.
They were upon hard Duty still,

400 And every Night stood Centinel,
To guard the Magazine i'th' Hose
From two-legg'd and from four-legg'd Foes,
Thus clad and fortify'd, Sir Knight,
From peaceful Home set forth to fight.

405 But first with nimble active Force
He got on th' outside of his Horse,
For having but one Stirrup ty'd
T' his Saddle, on the further side,
It was so short, h' had much ado

Ato To reach it with his desperate Toe.

But after many strains and heaves,

He got up to his Saddle Eaves.

From whence he vausted into th' Seat,

With so much Vigour, Strength, and Heat,

Wish his own Weight, but did recover,

Had Corns upon his Feet and Toes, 435 Was not by half fo tender hooft; Nor trod upon the Ground fo foft. And as that Beaft wou'd kneel and stoop (Some write) to take his Rider up: So Hudibras his ('tis well known)

14

440 Wou'd often do to fet him down. We shall not need to fly what Tack Of Leather was upon his Back: For that was hidden under Pad, And Breech of Knight full gall'd as bad.

445 His firutting Ribs on both fides flow'd Like Furrows he himfelf had plow'd: For underneath the Skirt of Pannel. Twixt every two there was a Channel. His dragling Tail hung in the Dirt,

416 Which on his Rider he wou'd flurt;

PART

Sti

A

455 T

.

RT I

ed,

ıń;

Still as his render side he prickt, With arm'd Heel, or with unarm'd, kickt; For Hutteras wote but one spur, As wifely knowing, cou'd he fire

455 To active Trot one fide of's Horle, The other wou'd not hang an Arfe.

A Squire he had, whose Name was Ralph, That in th' Adventure went his half. Though Writers, for more stately Tone,

Though Writers, for more flately Tone, 460 Do call him Ralpho, 'tis all one! And when we can with Meter late, We'll call him fo; if not, plain Ralph; (For Rhyme the Rudder is of Verles, With which, like Ships, they fleer their Courses.

An equal Stock of Wit and Valour He had laid in, by Blith a Taylor.
The mighty Tyrian Queen, that gain'd With lubtle Shreds a Tract of Land, Did leave it with a Calle fair

470 To his great Ancestor, her Heir;
From him descended cross-legg'd Knights,
Fam'd for their Faith and Warlike Fights
Against the bloody Canibal,
Whom they destroy'd both great and small.

As the bold Trojan Knight, feen Hell, Not with a counterfeited Pals Of Golden Bough, but true Gold-Lace, His Knowledge was not far behind

And he another way came by t:

Some call it Gifts, and fome New-light,
A liberal Art, that colls no Fains
Of Study, Industry, or Brains.

485 His Wit was fent him for a Token,
But in the Carriage crackt and broken.
Like Commendation Nine-pence, crookt
With to and from my Love, it lookt.
He ne'er confider'd it, as loth

And very wifely wou'd lay forth
No more upon it than 'twas worth.
But as he got it freely, fo
He spent it frank and freely too.

495 For Saints themselves will sometimes be,
Of Gifts that cost them nothing, free.
By means of this, with Hem and Cough,
Prolongers to enlighten Stuff,
He cou'd deep Mysteries unriddle,

For as of Vagabonds we fay,
That they are ne'er belide their Way:
Whate'er Men speak by this New-Light,
Still they are fure to be i'th' right.

Which none see by but those that bear it:
A Light that falls down from on high,
For Spiritual Trades to cozen by:
An Ignis Fatuus, that bewitches,

To make them dip themselves, and sound For Christendom, in dirty Pond:
To dive like Wild-Fowl, for Salvation, And fish to catch Regeneration.

The Noie of Saint, like Bag-pipe Drone, And Speaks through hollow empty Soul, As through a Trunk, or while ring Hole, PART

Such 520 But So Int

> Th S25

> > A T

530 I

535

54

5.

T.I.

Such Language as no Mortal Ears b' 120 But Spirit'al Eaves-droppers can hear, A So Phabus, or fome Friendly Mufe, 2 10 Into fmall Poets Song infufe; month 101 Which they at fecond hand rehearfe Thro' Reed or Bag-pipe, Verse for Verse! Thus Ralph became infallible. 525 As three or four-legg'd Oracle, had all 'a' The ancient Cup, or Modern Chair; Spoke Truth point-blank, tho' unaware. For Myflick Learning, wondrous able 530 In Magick Talisman, and Cabal, and A Whose Primitive Tradition reaches 1 1014 202 As far as Adam's first green Breechest Deep-fighted in Intelligences, Ideas, Atomes, Influences; 535 And much of Terra Incognita, 2000 dios Th' Intelligible World, cou'd fay town Tork A deep Occult Philosopher, As learn'd as the Wild leift are, Or Sir Agrippa, for profound binos oH 540 And folid Lying much renown'd: He Anthroposophus, and Floud, it de la And Faceb Behmen understood: Knew many an Amulet and Charm, That wou'd do neither good nor harm: 545 In Ross-Crusian Lore as Learned, As he that Vere adeptus earned, has had and He understood the Speech of Birds As well as they themselves do Words:

Cou'd tell what subtlest Parrets mean, I

Or lil

TO.R

Who

Exar

Wha

And

An

W

D

600 M

605

595 Yet

ob The

He'd extract Numbers our of Matier, And keep them in a Glafs, like Water,

For dropt in blear, thick fighted Byes,
They'd make them fee in darken Night,
Line Owls, tho' purblind in the Light.
By help of these (as he profest)

He took het naked all alone,
Before one Rag of Form was on.
The Chan too he had defery'd,
And seen quite thro', or else he ly'd:

For Greats, at Fair of Barthol'mew;
But its great Grandfite, fift o' th' Name,
Whence that and Reformation came,
Both Coulin Germans, and right able

S70 T'inveigle and draw in the Rubble.

But Reformation was, fome fay,

O'th' younger House to Papper Play.

He cou'd forestel whats'ever was

By consequence to come to pass.

S75 As Death of Great Men, Alterations,
Diseases, Battels, Inundations;
All this without th' Eclipse of th' Sun,
Or dreadful Comet, he hath done.
By inward Light, a Way as good,

But with more lucky hit than those had a like Knights o'th' Post, and fally charge Upon themselves what others forge:

All Mischiefs in the World Men do:

4

fhew

SA

ame,

QA 71

901

AS

Or like the Devil, did tempt and fway em
To Rogtieries and then berray ein.
To Rogtieries and then berray ein.

To Rogtieries and then berray ein.

To Rogtieries and then berray ein.

To Rogtieries and then berray ein.

This is a House below.

Who broke and robb'd a House below.

Examine Venus and the Moon,

Who stole a Thimble of a Spoon: 10.2. O And the they nothing will confess, and

And tell what guilty Aspect bodes,
Who stole, and who received the Goods;
They'll question Mars, and by his Look,
Detect who was that nim'd a Cloker

Those Thieves which he himself did teach;
They'll find i'th' Physiognomies
O'th' Planets, all Men's Definites,
Like him that took the Doctor's Bill,

Cast the Nativity o'th' Question, and o'th PML and o'th' PML and o'th' Question, and o'th' And form Positions to be guest on, and I As sure as if they knew the Moment of Native's Birth, tell what will come on't.

To find out Agues, Coughs, Catarras,
And tell what wife does Divine
The Rot in Sheep, or Mange in Swine;
In Men what gives of cures the Ireh,

What makes them Cuckolds, Poor or Rich?
What Gains of Loles, Hangs or Saves;
What makes Men Great, what Fools or Knaves;
But not what Wife, for only of those
The Stars (they say) cannot dispose;

There they fly right; and like crie Twijans.

This Ralpho knew, and therefore took

The other Course, of which we spoke.

Thus was th' Accomplish'd Squire endu'd

625 With Gifts and Knowledge, per'lous shrewd. Never did trusty Squire with Knight, Or Knight with Squire e'er jump more right. Their Arms and Equipage did fit,

Their Valours too were of a Rate,
And out they fally'd at the Gate;
Few Miles on Horseback had they jogged,
But Fortune unto them turn'd dogged,

Of which anon we mean to treat;
But e'er we venture to unfold
Atchievements so resolv'd and bold,
We shou'd, as Learned Poets use,

However Criticks count it fillier
Than Juglers talking to Familiar:
We think 'tis no great Matter which,
They're all alike, yet we shall pitch

Whom therefore thus do we accost.

Thou, that with Ale, or viler Liquors,.

Didst inspire Wythers, Pryn and Vicars,.

And force them, the it was in spight.

Who, as we find in fullen Writs,

And crofs-grain'd Works of modern Wits,

With Vanity, Opinion, Want,

The Wonder of the Ignorant,

B' himself, or Wit-ensuring Friend;

All 660 To Car

Wit

An Th

665 A1

670

ke.or endu'd hrewd. FLED e right.

ged,

rb

The Itch of Picture in the Front, 103 With Bays, and wicked Ryme upon't. All that is left o'th' forked Hill

- 660 To make Men scribble without Skill; Tale Canft make a Poet, spite of Fate, And teach all People to translate; Tho' out of Languages, in which They understand no Part of Speech:
- 665 Affist me but this once, l'implore, 12 100 And I shall trouble thee no more, 1 014 In Western Clime there is a Town I A To those that dwell therein, well known. Therefore there needs no more be faid here,
- 670 We unto them refer our Reader: For Brevity is every good, med 2751 208 When ware or are not understood. To this Town People did repair of and I On Daysof Market, or of Fair joid W
- 676 And to crack'd Fiddle, and hourse Tabor. In Merriment did drudge and labor: But now a Sport more formidable day Had rak'd together Village Rabbie; 'Twas an old way of Recreating, deA
- 680 Which learned Butchers call Bear-bairing 19 A bold advent rous Exercife, laisels ba A With ancient Hero's in high Prize For Authors do affirm it came on it
- 685 From Isthmian or Nemean Games as W Others derive it from the Bear 12 sill org That's fixt in Northern Hemisphere. And round about the Pole does make A Circle, like a Bear at Stake : wo I
- 690 That at the Chain's End wheels about And over-turns the Rabble-Rout ; ad I 257

For after Solemn Broclamation of ATI In the Bear's Mame (as is the Fashion According to the Law of Arms, and HA

That none prefime to come for near of As forty From of Stake of Bear; A If any yer be to fool-hardy, T'expose chemicitus to ivain Jeopardy;

No Honour's got by fuch a Maim, and Altho? the Beat gain much, b'ing bound In Honour to make good his Ground; When he's ingag'd, and take no notice,

This to prevent, and other Harms, of Which always wait on Feats of Arms.

'Tis hard to keep out of Harm's way')
Thither the Knight his Course did steer,
To keep the Peace 'twist Dog and Bear;
As he believ'd he was bound to do;

And therefore thus believe the Squire;
We that are wifely mounted higher!
Than Confiables in cumic Wir,
When on Tribunal Bench we fit,

From Phones of Authority, 127 a 1871 Proteined Michiefs fauther than be A Low Prelitarian Tything-Man, 2010 A And therefore being informed by Britte 220

725 That Dog and Bear ate to Dispute; bal

(Fo The

PART

For

Beca

Of Ca

> TI E F

> > י ו ו

745

750

ART L

hion IIA S)T odd

aiA dT ylj de, (8)

and

, .

e,

675

559

For so of late Men fighting name, and or Because they often prove the same: 10 (For where the first does hap to be, 22 The last does coincidere:)

730 Quantum in nobis, have thought good,
To fave the Expence of Christian Blood,
And try if we by Mediation
Of Treaty and Accommodation,
Can end the Quartel, and compose

The bloody Duel, without Blows, J. 1044
Are not our Liberties, our Lines, of 1044
The Laws, Religion, and our Wives, OT
Enough at once to lye at Stake
For Cov'nant and the Caufe's fake?

740 But in that Quarrel Dogs and Bears,
As well as we, must venture theirs?
This Feud by Fesuis invented,
By evil Caunsil is fomented;
There is a Machiavilian Plot,

745 (The every Nare elfast it not)

A deep Defign in't to divide

The well-affected that confide,

By fetting Brother against Brother,

To claw; and curry one another.

That some of Linemies plus faring and That some or Linemies principal faring and Claws
Upon our own felves without Cause?
That some occult Design doth lye

Is plain enough to him that knows, all the How Saints lead Brothers by the Mofell I with my felf a Pleudo Prophet, as 20 I But fire fome Mischief will conte of its

Or Force, we averruncate it. discolling For what Delign, what Interest discolling Can Beast have to encounter Beast?

765 Frail Privilege, Fundamental Laws,
Nor for a therough Reformation,
Nor Covenant, nor Protestation,
Nor Liberty of Consciences,
Nor Lords and Commons Ordinances;

770 Nor for the Church, nor for Church-Lands,
To get them in their own no Hands;
Nor evil Counsellers to bring
To Justice, that seduce the King;
Nor for the Worship of us Men,

775 Tho' we have done as much for them.
Th' Egyptians worshipp'd Dogs, and for
Their Faith made internecine War.
Others ador'd a Ras, and some
For that Church suffer'd Marryrdom.

Of th' Elephant, and Monkey's Tooth:
And many, to defend that Faith,
Fought it out mordiens to Death:

They have more Wit, alas! and know A
Themselves and us better than so.
But we, who only do infuse
The Rage in them like Boute-fens.

In them th' Infection of our Ills. I woll For, as some late Philosophers will have well observ'd, Beasts that converse

With

PART

With

Juft

Lear

We

Whe

And

Fro

Of

It

U

F

15

SIO F

815

805 Th

\$00 The

795 Get

ARTI

Loca

OB)

BUT

WILL ST

OT

n.A.

10

Ca

1 2:

nds,

B

With Man, take after him, as Hogs
795 Get Pigs all th' Year, and Bitches Dogs.
Just fo, by our Example, Cattle
Learn to give one another Battle.
We read in Nero's Time, the Heathen,
When they destroy'd the Christian Brethren,

300 They sew'd them in the Skins of Bears,
And then set Dogs about their Ears:
From whence, no doubt, th' Invention came
Of this lewd antichristian Game.
To this, quoth Ralpho, Verily,

It is an antichristian Game,
Unlawful both in Thing and Name.
First for the Name, the Word Bear-Baiting
Is carnal, and of Man's creating:

Sio For certainly there's no such Word In all the Scripture on Record, Therefore unlawful, and a Sin; And so is (secondly) the Thing. A vile Assembly 'tis, that can

Provincial, Classick, National,
Mere Human Creature-Cobwebs all.
Thirdly, It is Idolatrous;
For when Men run a Whoring thus

820 With their Inventions, whatfoe'er
The Thing be, whether Dog or Bear,
It is Idolatrous and Pagan,
No less than worthipping of Dagon.
Quoth Hudibras, I smell 2 Rat;

\$25 Ralpho, thou doft prevarieate.

For tho' the Thesis which thou lay'st Be true ad amussim, as thou say'st, (For that Bear-Baiting should appear Jure Divino lawfuller

330 Than Synods are, thou dost deny,

Totidem Verbis; so do I:)

Yet there's a Fallacy in this,

For if by sly Hamaosis,

Tussis pro crepiu, an Art

335 Under a Cough to flur a F----t, Thou wou'dst sophistically imply, Both are unlawful, I deny.

And I (quoth Ralpho) do not doubt, But Bear-Baiting may be made out

Provincial, or Parochial Classis:

And that both are so near of Kin,

And like in all, as well as Sin,

That put 'em in a Bag and shake 'em,

845 Your self o' th' sudden wou'd mistake 'em,
And not know which is which, unless
You measure by their Wickedness:
For 'tis not hard t' imagine whether
O' th' two is worsh, tho' I name neither.

But art not able to keep touch.

Mira de tente, as 'tis i' th' Adage,

Id est, to make a Leek a Cabbage;

Thou'lt be at best but such a Bull,

For what can Synods have at all,
With Bear that's Analogical?

PARI

Ö

860 A

A

\$65 A

\$70

\$7

Or what Relation has debating to 101/1088

- of Things ejustem generis.

 And then what Genus rightly doth and Include and comprehend them both so If Animal, both of us may
- For we are Animals no less, and of the Althor of different Speciales, in agreement But, Ralphe, this is not fit Place, no have Nor Time to argue out the Case:
- Where we must give the World a Proof
 Of Deeds, not Words, and such as sure
 Another manner of Dispute.

 A Controversie that affords
- Which we must manage at a Rate of Of Prowess and Conduct adequate to To what our Place and Fame doth promise, And all the Godly expect from us, but A
- We're flur'd and outed by Successes Success, the Mark no Mortal Wir, 10 M Or furest Hand, can always hit as will For whatfos'er, we perpetrate, 1 110 10 H
- Which in Success of disinherits, of the For spurious Causes, mobilest Merits, and Great Actions are not plways true sons of great and mighty? Resolutions, 2100 92

Cz

PART

His

He

Bu

AI

S

925 Ju

890 Nor do the bold'st Attempts bring forth
Events still equal to their Worth:
But sometimes fail, and in their stead
Fortune and Cowardice succeed.
Yet we have no great Cause to doubt,

Which the the are known to be fo ample, We need not Copy from Example;
We're not the only Persons durst Attempt this Province, nor the first.

Did whilom kill his Bear in fight,
And wound a Fidler: We have both
Of these the Objects of our Wroth,
And equal Fame and Glory from

"Tis fung, there is a valiant Mamaluke
In foreign Land, yelep'd--To whom we have been oft compar'd
For Person, Parts, Address and Beard;

And in the fame Caufe both have fought;
He oft in such Attempts as these
Came off with Glory and Success;
Nor will we fail in th' Execution,

Honour is like a Widow, won With brisk Artempt and putting on With ent'ring manfully, and urging, Not flow Approaches, like a Virgini

So ours, with rufty Steel did finite

RTI

rth

nple,

ht;

223

His Trojan Horse, and just as much
He mended Pace upon the Touch;
But from his empty Stomach groan'd
525 Just as that hollow Beast did sound,

And angry answer'd from behind,
With brandish'd Tail and blast of Wind.
So have I seen with armed Heel,
A Wight bestride a Common-weal;

930 While still the more he kick'd and spurr'd, The less the sullen Jade has stirr'd.



The Catalogue and Character.

of dealer to word and the second of the seco



The ARGUMENT of The SECOND CANTO.

The Catalogue and Character
Of th' Enemies best Men of War;
Whom, in a bold Harangue, the Knight
Desies, and challenges to sight:
H'encounters Talgol, routs the Bear,
And takes the Fidler Prisoner;
Conveys him to enchanted Castle,
There shuts him sast in wooden Bastile.

CANTO II.

That had read Alexander Ross over;
And swore the World, as he cou'd prove,
Was made of Fighting and of Love:

Inft so Romances are, for what else

Is in them all, but Love and Battels?
O'th' first of these w' have no great Matter
To treat of, but a World o'th' latter:

PART

10 We r Certe For

TO

TO Th

0 1

25

•

である。

igh**s**

ile.

÷

c,

In which to do the injur'd Right,
to We mean, in what concerns just light.

Certes our Authors are to blame,
For to make some well-founding Name,
A Pattern fit for modern Knights,
To copy out in Frays and Fights,

To build a Palace in the Place,)
They never care how many others
They kill, without regard of Mothers,
Or Wives, or Children, fo they can

Make up some sierce dead-doing Man, Compos'd of many Ingredient Valours, Just like the Manhood of nine Taylors: So a wild Tartar, when he spies A Man that's Handsome, Valiant, Wise,

25 If he can kill him, thinks t'inherit
His Wit, his Beauty, and his Spirit:
As if just so much he enjoy'd,
As in another is destroy'd.
For when a Giant's slain in Fight,

30 And mow'd o'erthwart, or cleft downright,
It is a heavy Cafe, no doubt,
A Man should have his Brains beat out,
Because he's Tall, and has large Bones;
As Men kill Beavers for their Stones.

35 But as for our Part, we shall tell
The naked Truth of what befel;
And as an equal Friend to both
The Knight and Bear, but more to Troth,
With neither Faction shall take part,
But give to each his due Desert:
And never coin a formal Lie on't,
To make the Knight o'ercome the Giant,

This b'ing profest, we hope's enough, And now go on where we lest off.

They rode, but Authors having not Determin'd whether Pace or Trot, (That is to fay, whether Tollutation, As they do term't, or Succuffation)
We leave it, and go on, as now

Suppose they did, no matter how, Yet some from subtle Hints have got Mysterious Light, it was a Trot. But let that pass: They now begun To spur their living Engines on.

The Learned hold, are Animals:
So Horses they affirm to be,
Mere Engines made by Geometry;
And were invented first from Engines,

So let them be, as I was faying,
They their live Engines ply'd, not staying
Until they reach'd the fatal Champain,
Which th' Enemy did then incamp on:

Was to be wag'd 'twixt puissant Cattle,
And fierce Auxiliary Men,
That came to aid their Bretheren:
Who now began to take the Field,

70 As Knight from ridge of Steed beheld.

For as our modern Wits behold,

Mounted a Pick-back on the Old,

Much farther off, much further he,

Rais'd on his aged Beaft, cou'd fee:

75 Yet not sufficient do descry
All Postures of the Enemy;

Where T'obl That so He m

PART

Mean To f Both

> Frey His Dr

90 TC

5

1:0

ARTI

Wherefore he bids the Squire ride further, T'observe their Numbers, and their Order. That when their Motions he had known,

- So He might know how to fit his own.

 Mean while he stopp'd his willing Steed,

 To fit himself for Martial Deed:

 Both kinds of Metal he prepar'd,

 Either to give Blows, or to ward;
- Prepar'd for better or for worfe.

 His Death-charg'd Pistols he did fit well,

 Drawn out from Life-preserving Vittel.

 These being prim'd, with Force he labour'd
- 90 To free's Sword from retentive Scabbord:
 And after many a painful Pluck,
 From rufty Durance he bail'd Tuck.
 Then shook himself, to see that Provels
 In Scabbard of his Arms sat loose;
- on Stirrup-fide he gaz'd about,
 Portending Blood, like Blazing Star,
 The Beacon of approaching War.
 Ralpho rode on with no less speed
- But far more in returning made,
 For now the Foe he had survey'd,
 Rang'd, as to him they did appear,
 With Van, Main Battel, Wings and Rear.
- Toy I'th' Head of all this Warlike Rabble, Crowdere march'd, expert and able. Instead of Trumper and of Drum, That makes the Warriors Stomach come, Whose Noise where Valour sharp, like Beer

110 By Thunder turn'd to Vinegar;

A sk

with

The

With

But

OL

Th

Ei

H

S

170

160 T

155 Gra

TO NOW

Unto his Neck, on North-East side,
Just where the Hangman does dispose,
To special Friends, the Knot of Noose:
For tis Great Grace when Statesmen strait
Dispatch a Friend, let others wait.
His warped Ear hung o'er the Strings,

34

Pro Guts, some write, e'er they are sodden, Are fir for Musick, or for Pudden:

From whence Men borrow ev'ry kind Of Mintrelly, by String or Wind.

125 His grizly Beard was long and thick,
With which he strung his Fiddle-stick:
For he to Horse-Tail scorn'd to owe,
For what on his own Chin did grow.
Chiron, the Four-legg'd Bard, had both

And yet by Authors 'tis aver'd,
He made use only of his Beard,
In Stafford bire, where Virtuous Worth
Does raise the Minstrelly, not Birth;

And Ruler, o'er the Men of String;

(As once in Perfia, 'tis faid,

Kings were Proclaim'd by a Horle that neigh'd)

He bravely vent ring at a Crown,

And wounded fore: his Leg then broke,
Had got a Deputy of Oak:
For when a Shin in Fight is cropt,
The Knee with one of Timber's propt,

ART I. beat, ombat ?)

ofe: firait

fodden,

gs,

ll'r

11 A 18

ogi

h'd)

145 Efteem'd more Honourable than the other,
And takes Place, tho' the younger Brother,
Next march'd brave Orfin, famous for
Wife Conduct, and Success in War:
A skilful Leader, flour, fevere,

150 Now Marshal to the Champion Bear.
With Truncheon tipp'd with Iron Head,
The Warrior to the Lists he led;
With solemn March, and stately Pace,
But far more grave and solemn Face.

Of Spanish Potentate Don Diego.

This Leader was of Knowledge great,
Either for Charge, or for Retreat.

He knew when to fall on Pell-mell,

160 To fall back and retreat as well.
So Lawyers, left the Bear Defendant,
And Plantiff Dog fhou'd make an end on't,
Do stave and tall with Writs of Error,
Reverse of Judgment, and Demurrer,

To let them breath a while, and then Cry whoop, and fet them on agen.
As Remulus a Wolf did rear,
So he was dry-nurs'd by a Bear,
That fed him with the purchas'd Prey

170 Of many a fierce and bloody Fray;
Bred up, where Discipline most rare is,
In Military Garden Paris.
For Soldiers heretofore did grow
In Gardens, just as Weeds do now;

175 Until some splay-foot Politiciaus
T' Apollo offer'd up Petitions,
For Licensing a new Invention
Th'ad found out, of an Antique Engine,

To root out all the Weeds that grow 180 In publick Gardens at a Blow,

And leave th' Herbs standing. Quoth Sir Sun, My Friends, that is not to be done.

Not done? quo' Statesmen; yes, an't please ye, When 'tis once known, you'll say 'tis easie.

We'll beat a Drum, and they'll all follow.

A Drum (quoth Phabus) troth that's true,

A pretty Invention quaint and new.

But the of Voice and Infrument

We fuch loud Musick do not profess,
The Devil's Master of that Office,
Where it must pass, if't be a Drum,
He'll sign it with Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

To him apply your selves, and he
Will soon dispatch you for his Fee.
They did so, but it prov'd so ill,
Th'ad better let 'em grow there still.
But to resume what we discoursing

That which so oft by sundry Writers
Has been apply'd t' almost all Fighters,
More justly may b' ascrib'd to this,
Than any other Warrior (viz.)

Both of a Chieftain and a Soldier.

He was of great Descent, and high,
For Splendor and Antiquity,
And from Celestial Origine

Not as the ancient Herees did,
Who, that their base Births might be hid,

PAR:

220

22

Sir Sun,

ART I

WC

please ye, is easie.

follow.

id.

(Knowing they were of doubtful Gender, And that they came in at a Windore)

O' th' Gods, Gallants to their own Mothers,
To get on them a Race of Champions,
(Of which old Homer first made Lampsons)
Artophylax in Northern Sphere

220 Was his undoubted Ancestor:
From him his great Fore-fathers came,
And in all Ages bore his Name.
Learned he was in Med'c'nal Lore,
For by his Side a Pouch he wore,

225 Replete with strange Hermetick Powder,
That Wounds nine Miles point-blank wou'd
By Skilful Chymist with great Cost [solder,
Extracted from a rotten Post;
But of a Heav, nlier Influence

The by Promethean Fire made,
As they do quack that drive that Trade.
For as when Slovens do amiss.
At others Doors, by Stool or Piss;

235 The Learned write, a Red-hot Spit
B'ing prudently apply'd to it,
Will convey Mischief from the Dung
Unto the Part that did the Wrong:
So this did healing, and as sure

Thus Virtuous Orfin was endu'd
With Learning, Conduct, Fortitude,
Incomparable: and as the Prince
Of Poets, Homer, fung long fince,

245 A skilful Leech is betrer far
Than half a Hundred Men of War;

So he appear'd, and by his Skill, No less than Dint of Sword, cou'd Kill. The Gallant Brain march'd next him,

And rugged as a Saracen,
Or Turk of Mahomet's own Kin;
Clad in a Mantle della Guerre
Of rough impenetrable Fur;

255 And in his Nose, like Indian King, He wore, for Ornament, a Ring; About his Neck a three-fold Gorger, As rough as trebled leathern Target; Armed, as Heralds cant, and langued,

260 Or, as the Vulgar fay, sharp fanged.
For as the Teeth in Beasts of Prey
Are Swords, with which they fight in Fray;
So Swords in Men of War, are Teeth,
Which they do ear their Vittle with.

26; He was by Birth, some Authors write,
A Russian, some a Muscovite,
And mong the Cossacks had been bred,
Of whom we in Diurnals read,
That serve to fill up Pages here,

270 As with their Bodies Ditches there.

Serimansky was his Coulin-German,
With whom he ferv'd, and fed on Vermin:
And when these fail'd, he'd suck his Claws,
And quarter himself upon his Paws.

275 And tho' his Country-Men, the Hans,
Did stew their Meat between their Hums
And th' Horses Backs, o'er which they straddle,
And ev'ry Man ear up his Saddle:
He was not half so nice as they,

230 But eat it raw when't came in's Way.

PART Hel Mor

Of

285 An

Fu T

290 C

300

3

till.

m,

ly;

2.5

He had trac'd Countries far and near, More than Le Blane the Traveller; Who writes, He Spous'd in India, Of Noble House, a Lady gay,

As frout as any upon Earth is.

Full many a Fight for him between

Talgol and Orfin oft had been;

Each friving to deferve the Crown

290 Of a fav'd Citizen; the one
To guard his Bear, the other fought
To aid his Dog; both made more front
By fev'ral Spurs of Neighbourhood,
Church-fellow-member/hip, and Blood;

295 But Talgol, mortal Fee to Cows, Never got ought of him but Blows; Blows, hard and heavy, such as he Had lent, repaid with Usury.

Yet Talgol was of Courage flout,

Joo And vanquish'd offiner than he fought: Inur'd to Labour, Sweat and Toil, And like a Champion, shone with Oil. Right many a Widow his keen Blade, And many Fatherless, had made.

305 He many a Boar and hinge Dun-Cow Did, like another Guy, o'etthrow. But Guy with him in Fight compar'd, Had like the Bear or Dun-Cow fat'd. With greater Troops of Sheep h'had fought

And many a Serpent of fell Kind,
With Wings before, and Stings behind,
Subdu'd: As Poets fay, long agone
Bold Sit George, Saint George did the Dragon,

Are t

355 The

Of Devi

Hev

The

Did

He 360 TO

A

Th

H

375

365

E'er fent fo vast a Colony 120 To both the under Worlds as he. For he was of that noble Trade, That Demi-gods and Heroes made. Slaughter and knocking on the Head; The Trade to which they all were bred:

(Which whosoever took is Dead since)

40

325 And is like others, glorious when 'Tis great and large, but base if mean. The former rides in Triumph for it; The latter in a two-wheel'd Chariot. For daring to prophane a thing

330 So Sacred, with vile Bungeling. Next thefe the brave Magnano came, Magnano, great in Martial Fame. Yet when with Urfin he wag'd fight, 'Tis fung, he got but little by't.

335 Yet he was fierce as Forest Boar, Whose Spoils upon his Back, he wore, As thick as Ajax' feven-fold Shield, Which o'er his brazen Arms he held:

But Brass was feeble to resist Nor cou'd the hardest Ir'n hold out Against his Blows, but they wou'd through't, In Magick he was deeply read,

As he that made the Brazen-Head; 345 Profoundly skill'd in the Black Art, As English Merlin for his Heart; But far more Skilful in the Sphears,

Than he was at the Sieve and Shears.

ce)

ed .

00

't.

He cou'd transform himself in Colour,

350 As like the Devil as a Collier:

As like as Hypocrites in show

Are to true Saints, or Crow to Crow.

Of Warlike Engines he was Author,

Devis'd for quick dispatch of Slaughter:

The Cannon, Blunderbuss and Saker,
He was th' Inventer of, and Maker:
The Trumper and the Kettle-Drum
Did both from his Invention come.
He was the first that e'er did teach

360 To make, and how to stop a Breach.

A Lance he bore, with Iron Pike,

Th' one half wou'd thrust; the other strike?

And when their Forces he had join'd,

He scorn'd to turn his Parts behind.

Than burnish'd Armour of her Knight:
A bold Virage, stout and tall,
As Jean of France, or English Mall.
Thro Perils both of Wind and Limb,

370 Thro' thick and thin she follow'd him, In ev'ry Adventure h' undertook, And never him or it forsook. At Breach of Wall, or Hedge Surprize, She shar'd i' th' Hazard and the Prize:

Behav'd her felf with matchless Courage, And laid about in Fight more bufily, Than th' Amazonian Dame Penthefile.

And tho' fome Criticks here cry Shame, 380 And fay our Authors are to blame, That (spight of all Philsophers, Who held no Females front, but Bears;

That th

Tho' t

With v

Was C

For w

And

For '

The

His

Unt

An

Le

B

0

40

130 Faft

as So ma

no And ce

142

And heretofore did so abhor Their Women shou'd pretend to War;

To swear by Hercules his Name.)

Make feeble Ladies, in their Works,

To fight like Termagants and Turks:

To lay their Native Arms aside,

390 Their Modesty, and ride a-stride;
To run a-tilt at Men, and wield
Their naked Tools in open Field;
As front Armida, bold Thatestris,
And she that wou'd have been the Mistress.

395 Of Gundibert; but he had Grace,
And rather took a Country Lafs:
They fay 'tis falfe, without all Senfe,
But of pernicions Confequence
To Government, which they suppose

Strip Nature naked to the Skin,
You'll find about her no fuch thing.
It may be fo, yet what we tell
Of Trulla, that's improbable,

Or, what's as good, produc'd in Print:
And if they will not take our Word,
We'll prove it true upon Record,

The upright Cerdon next advanc't,

410 Of all his Race the Valiant's:

Cerdon the Great, renown'd in Song,

Like Herc'les, for repair of Wrong:

He rais'd the Law, and fortify'd

The weak against the strongest side;

On him, in Muses deathless Writ.

ar; Dame

TaG.

iftrefs

ARTA

He had a Weapon keen and fierce,
That thro' a Bull-hide Shield wou'd pierce,
And cut it in a thousand Pieces,
Tho' tougher than the Knight of Greece his;
With whom his black-thum'd Ancestor
Was Comerade in the Ten Years War:
For when the resiless Greeks fat down

All So many Years before Troy Town, And were Renown'd, as Homer writes, For well foal'd Boots, no less than Fights: They ow'd that Glory, only to His Ancestor, that made them for

Until 'twas worn quite out of Fashion,
Next Rectifier of Wry Law,
And wou'd make three to cure one Flaw,
Learned he was, and cou'd take Note,

But Preaching was his chiefest Talent,
Or Argument, in which b'ing Valiant,
He us'd to lay about and stickle,
Like Rum, or Bull, at Conventicle:

40 For Disputants, like Rams and Bulls,
Do fight with Arms that spring from Scalls,
Last Colon came, bold Man of War,
Destin'd to Blows by fatal Star;
Right expert in Command of Horse,

That which of Centaur long ago
Was faid, and has been wrested to
Some other Knights, was true of this,
He and his Horse were of a Piece.

450 One Spirit did inform them both, The felf-fame Vigour, Fury, Wroth; Yet he was much the rougher Part,
And always had a harder Heart;
Altho' his Horse had been of those

A45 That fed on Men's Flesh, as Fame goes, Strange Food for Horse! and yet, alas, It may be true, for Flesh is Grass. Sturdy he was, and no less able Than Hercules to cleanse a Stable;

A Critick too in Hog or Neat.

He ripp'd the Womb up of his Mother,
Dame Tellus, 'cause she wanted Fother,
And Provender wherewith to feed

A65 Himfelf, and his lefs cruel Steed.

It was a question whether He
Or's Horse were of a Family

More Worshipful: 'Till Antiquaries
(After th'ad almost por'd out their Eyes)

And prov'd not only Horse, but Cows,
Nay Pigs, were of the elder House:
For Beasts, when Man was but a Piece

475 Of Earth himself, did th' Earth possels,
These Worthies were the Chief that led
The Combatants, each in the Head
Of his Command, with Arms and Rage,
Ready and longing to engage.

Of feyeral Countries round about,
From Villages remote, and Shires,
Of East and Western Hemispheres:
From Foreign Parishes and Regions,

486 Of different Manners, Speech, Religions,

Were
And B
When
With
But

Came For Fa

And n

495 Dotl Who Mal Wh

oc Wi

505 C

Ir

\$10

den

Frank P

Chara.

goes,

alas,

811111

107

ı,

I,

Came Men and Mastiss; some to fight For Fame and Honour, some for Sight. And now the Field of Death, the Lists, Were enter'd by Antagonists,

When Hudibras in haste approach'd,
With Squire and Weapons to attack 'em:
But first thus from his Horse bespake 'em.
What Rage, O Citizens! what Fury

What OEstrum, what Phrenetick Mood
Makes you thus lavish of your Blood,
While the proud Vies your Trophies boast
And unrevenged walks---- Ghost?

What Towns, what Garrifons might you With Hazard of this Blood subdue, Which now y'are bent to throw away In vain, Untriumphable Fray?

Shall Saints in Civil Bloodshed wallow

The Cause, for which we fought and swore So boldly, shall we now give o're?
Then because Quarrels still are seen
With Oaths and Swearing to begin,

Will feem a mere God-dam-me Rant:
And we that took it, and have fought,
As lewd as Drunkards that fall out.
For as we make War for the King

Sis Against himself, the self-same thing,
Some will not stick to swear we do
For God, and for Religion too;
For if Bear-Baiting we allow,
What good can Reformation do?

Is thrown away, and goes for nought,
Are these the Fruits o' th' Protestation,
The Prototype of Reformation,
Which all the Saints, and some, since Martyr

46

When 'twas resolv'd by either House Six Members Quarrel to espouse?

Did they, for this, draw down the Rabble, With Zeal and Noises formidable;

Join Throats to cry the Bifford down?
Who having round begirt the Palace,
(As once a Month they do the Gallows)
As Members gave the Sign about,

Then Tinkers bawl'd aloud; to fertle
Church Discipline, for patching Kettle:
No Sow-gelder did blow his Horn
To geld a Cat, but cry'd Resorm.

And trudg'd away to cry, No Biftop.

The Mouse-Trap-Men laid Save-alls by,
And 'gainst Ev'l Counsellors did cry.

Botchers left old Cloaths in the Lurch,

Some cry'd the Covenant, instead

Of Pudding-pies and Ginger-bread.

And some for Brooms, Old Boots and Shoes,
Baul'd out to purge the Common's House:

A Gospel-preaching Ministry;
And some for Old Suits, Cents, or Cleak,
No Surplices, not Service-Book

Of all in And is
To whith Hath P
For this
And in Till is

A ftrang

ART L.

Did And For w

Did Int' And Stal

Dic As Ju

575 T

180

18

id out, ight,

ice Martyr -Garters, le .

Rabble,

1 . env e,

lows) du

6

712

out. 11/1

of all Degrees to Reformation. And is this all? Is this the End To which these Carrings on did tend? Hath Publick Faith, like a young Heir, For this tak'n up all forts of Ware,

se And run int'every Tradefman's Book, 'Till both turn'd Bankrupts, and are broke? Did Saints for this bring in their Plate? And crowd as if they came too late? For when they thought the Canfe had need on't, 165 Happy was he that cou'd be rid on't.

A firange harmonious Inclination Market

Did they coin Pifs-pots, Bowls, and Flaggons, Int' Officers of Horse and Dragoons; And into Pikes and Mufqueteers Stampt Beakers, Cups and Porringers?

170 A Thimble, Bodkin, and a Spoon, Did ftart up living Men, as foon As in the Furnace they were thrown, Just like the Dragon's Teeth, b'ing fown. Then was the Cause all Gold and Plate,

The Brethren's Off rings, confectate Like th' Hebrew Calf, and down before it The Saints fell proftrate, to adore it: So fay the Wicked ---- and will you Make that Sarcasmous Scandal true,

10 By running after Dogs and Bears, Beafts more unclean than Calves or Steers? Have powerful Preachers ply'd their Tongues, And laid themselves out and their Lungs: Us' d'all Means, both direct and finister,

11; I' th' Power of Gespel-preaching Minister? Have they Invented Tones to win the stall and The Women, and make them draw in

The Men, as Indians with a Female Tame Elephant inveigle the Male?

590 Have they told Prov'dence what it must do. Whom to avoid, and whom to trust to? Discover'd th' Enemy's Design. And which way best to countermine? Prescrib'd what ways it hath to work,

595 Or it will ne'er advance the Kirk? Told it the News o'th' last Express, And after good or bad Success. Made Prayers, not so like Petitions, As Overtures and Propositions,

600 (Such as the Army did present To their Creator th' Parliament) 100 11 In which they freely will confess and They will not, cannot acquiesce. 101111 Unless the Work be carry'd on

605 In the same way they have begun, By fetting Church and Common-weal All on a Flame bright as their Zeal, On which the Saints are all a-gog, And all this for a Bear and Dog?

610 The Parliament drew up Betitions To't felf, and dent them, like Commissions, To Well-affetted Persons down, od val of In ev'ry City and great Town; distall With Power to levy Horse and Men,

615 Only to bring them back agen : on allegel For this did many, many a Mile, as stall Ride manfully in Rank and File, and A With Papers in their Hats, that show'd W As if they to the Pillery rode. 19404 hit I tak

620 Have all these Courses, these Efforts, Been try'd by People of all Sorts,

Velis And

PART

And 625 In. Shal Eac And

Giv 610 Ho W Th To

> A 635 W T T

645

Velis

ust do,

iff A

101

bula

HIT!

big

KIA

M.H

wil.

TI.

26

UT

ions,

50

10

311

RTI

Velis & Remis, omnibus Nervis, 129 24 1. And all t'advance the Canfe's Service?

And shall all now be thrown away

- Shall we that in the Covinant swore,

 Each Man of us to run before

 Another still in Reformation,

 Give Dogs and Bears a Dispensation?
- What will Malignants say? Videlicet,
 That each Man swore to do his best,
 To damn and perjure all the rest;
 And bid the Devil take the hindmost:
- They'll fay our Bus'ness to reform
 The Church and State, is but a Worm;
 For to subscribe, unlight, unseen,
 To an unknown Church-Discipline.
- T'ingage, and after understand?
 For when we swore to carry on
 The present Reformation,
 According to the purest Mode
- What did we elle but make a Vow
 To do we knew not what, nor-how?

 For no three of us will agree
 Where, or what Churches these should be.
- Or the French League, in which Men vow'd
 To fight to the last Drop of Blood,
 These Standers will be thrown upon

555 The Caufe and Work we carry on,

B

If we permit Men to run headlong
T' Exorbitances fit for Bedlam;
Rather than Gospel-Walking times,
When flightest Sins are greatest Crimes.

As to remove that odious Scandal;
In Name of King and Parliament,
I charge ye all, no more foment
This Feud, but keep the Peace between

And to those Places straight repair,

Where your respective Dwellings are.

But to that purpose first serender

The Fidler, as the Prime Offender,

Author and Engineer of Mischief; DedT That makes Division between Friends; 104 For Prophane and Malignant Ends: 104 He and that Engine of vile Noise; 1 and Wood

Shall (diffum fastum) both be brought
To condign Punishment, as they ought.
This must be done, and I wou'd fain see a
Mortal so sturdy as to gain-say:

And foon reduce you all by Force. Of of This faid, he clapt his Hand on Sword, To shew he meant to keep his word.

But Talgol, who had long suppress

Which now began to rage and burn as
Implacably as Flame in Furnace,
Thus answer'd him: Thou Vermin wretched
As e'er in measled Pork was hatched;

On I How O'th Wit

695 Has How T'o Con No

Th Wa Th

705 Th

0 W

15 0

720

RT I. PART I. CANTO II.

Telly.

DOA DOA

is. al

OHA

(Give

rob

d'A'

d V

The

For

e'T

UT

101

di

26

dW oT

DIE.

1115

A.F

20

2 17

hed

11 013

30 210

dW ond

On Rump of Justice as of Cow;
How dar'st thou with that sullen Luggage
O'th' felf, old Ir'n, and other Raggage,
With which thy Steed of Bones and Leather

Has broke his Wind in halting hither;
How durft th', I fay, adventure thus
T'oppose thy Lumber against us?
Cou'd thine Impertinence find out
No Work t'employ it felf about,

700 Where thou, secure from wooden Blow,
Thy busic Vanity might'st show?
Was no Dispute a-foot between
The Caterwauling Breiheren?
No subtle Question rais'd among

Those out-o'-their Wits, and those i'th' Wrong;
No Prize between those Combatants
O'th' Times, the Land and Water-Saints;
Where thou might'st flickle without Hazard
Of Outrage to thy Hide and Mazzard;

To us to be thus troublesome.
To us to be thus troublesome.
To interrupt our better Sort
Of Disputants, and spoil our Sport!
Was there no Felony, no Bawd, 1151 he A

No Stellen-Pig, nor Plunder'd Goofe,
To tye thee up from breaking loofe?
No Ale unlicens'd, broken Hedge,
For which thou Statute might'st alledge,
To keep thee busic from foul Evil,

And Shame due to thee from the Devil? Did no Committee fit, where he Might cut out Journey work for thee?

Da

And fet th' a Task, with Subornation,

725 To ffitch up Sale and Sequestration,
To cheat with Holines and Zeel,
All Parties, and the Common-weal?
Much better had it been for thee,
H' had kept thee where th'art us'd to be;

730 Or fent thee en Bus'nels any whither, So he had never brought thee hither. But if thou 'all Brain enough in Skull To keep it felf in Lodging whole, And not provoke the Rage of Stones

735 And Cudgels to thy Hide and Bones;
Tremble and vanish while thon may'st
Which I'll not promile if thou stay'st.
At this the Knight grew high in Wroth,
And lifting Hands and Eyes up both.

From whence at length theleWords broke out:

Was I for this entitled Sir,

And girt with ruffy Sword and Spur,

For Fame and Honour to wage Battle,

Not all that Pride that makes thee swell As big as thou dost blown-up Veals 10 Nor all thy Tricks and Slights to cheat, And sell thy Carrion for good Meat 10 Not all thy Magick to repair

Decay'd old Age is tough lean Ware,
Make natural Death appear thy Work,
And flop the Gangreen in fiale Pork;
Not all that Force that makes thee proud,

Tho' arm'd with all thy Gleavers, Knives,
And Axes made to hew down Lives;

c C



part 1, page 33.

PAR

760 V

765

770

775

78

....

Shall fave or help thee to evade The Hand of Juffice, or this Blade,

760 Which I, her Sword-bearer, do carry, For Civil Deed and Military. Nor shall these Words of Venom base, Which thou hast from their native place, Thy Stomach, pump'd to fling on me,

765 Go unreveng'd, tho' I am free. Thou down the fame Throat halt devour 'em, Like tainted Beef, and pay dear for 'em. Nor shall it e'er be said, that Wight With Gantlet blue, and Bases white,

770 And round blunt Truncheon by his Side, So great a Man at Arms defy'd With Words far bitterer than Wormwood, That wou'd in Job or Grizel ftir Mood. Dogs with their Tongues their Wounds do heal,

775 But Men with Hands, as thou shalt feel. This faid, with hafty Rage he fnatch'd His Gun-fhot, that in Holfters watch'd; And bending Cock, he levell'd full Against th'outlide of Talgol's Skull;

780 Vowing that he mou'd ne'er ftir further, Nor henceforth Cow or Bullock murther. But Pallas came in Thape of Ruft, And rwixt the Spring and Hammer thrust Her Gorgon Shield, which made the Cock

785 Srand fliff, as 'twere transform'd to Stock. Mean while fierce Talgol gath ring Might, With rugged Truncheon charg'd the Knight; And he with Petronel upheav'd, Instead of Shield, the Blow receiv'd.

Not us'd to fuch a kind of Fight,

And shrunk from its great Master's Gripe, Knock'd down and stunn'd with mortal Stripe, Then Hudibras, with furious Haste,

795 Drew out his Sword, yet not to fast,
But Talgol first with hardy thwack
Twice bruis'd his Head, and twice his Back.
But when this nut-brown Sword was out,
With Stomach huge he laid about,

His mortal Foe, the Truncheon and The truffy Cudgel did oppose
It self against dead-doing Blows,
To guard its Leader from fell Bane,

And then revene ditelf again.

And the the Sword (fome understood)

In force had much the odds of Wood,

'Twas nothing fo; both fides were ballanc't

So equal, none knew which was valiant's:

Is so implacably enraged;
The Iron hew and mangle fore,
Wood wounds and bruises Honour more:
And now both Knights were out of Breath,

Whilst all the rest amaz'd stood still,
Expecting which shou'd take or kill.
This Hudibras observ'd; and fretting,
Conquest shou'd be so long a getting,

B20 He drew up all his Force into
One Body, and that into one Blow.
But Talgol wifely avoided it
By cunning Slight; for had it hit,
The upper Part of him the Blow
825 Had flit, as fure as that below.

RT I, ripe, I Stripe,

Back.

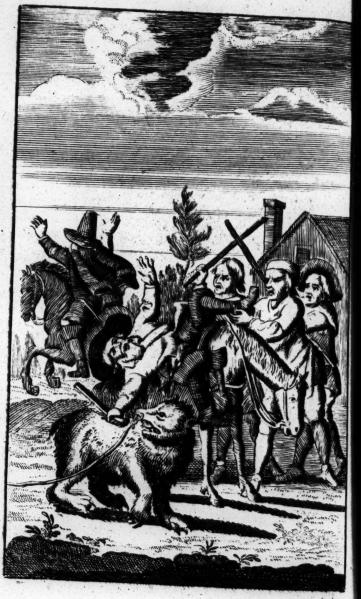
lanc't

170

th,

100

. . .



part 1, page 58

PAR

235

840

850

*855

Mean while th'incomparable Colon,
To aid his Friend began to fall on;
Him Ralph encounter'd, and ftraight grew
A difinal Combat 'twist them two:

Th'one arm'd with Metal, th'other with Wood,
This fit for Bruise, and that for Blood.
With many a stiff thwack, many a bang,
Hard Crab-Tree and old Iron rang;
While none that saw them cou'd divine

235 To which fide Conquest wou'd encline,
Until Magnano, who did envy
That two shou'd with so many Men vie,
By subtle Stratagem of Brain
Perform'd what Force cou'd ne'er attain;

Where Thiftles grew on barren Ground, In hafte he drew his Weapon out,
And having cropp'd them from the Root,
He clapp'd them underneath the Tail

The angry Beaft did straight refent
The Wrong done to his Fundament,
Began to kick, and sting, and wince,
As if h' had been beside his Sense,

That gaul'd him forely under his Tail;
Instead of which, he threw the Pack
Of Squire and Baggage from his Back;
And blund'ring still with smarting Rump,

As made him reel. The Knight did stoop, And sate on further Side a-slope.

This Talgol viewing, who had now By Flight escap'd the fatal Blow.

For earching Foe by nearer Foot,

He lifted with such Might and Strength,
As would have burl'd him thride his length,
And dash'd his Brains (if any) out;

In Pudding-time came to his Aid,
And under him the Bear convey'd;
The Bear, upon whose fost Fur-Gown
The Knight with all his weight fell down.

870 The Friendly Rug preserv'd the Ground,
And headlong Knight, from Bruise or Wounds
Like Feather-bed betwixt a Wall,
And heavy brunt of Cannon-ball.
As Sancho on a Blanket fell,

10 Body, the' his mighty Spirit,
B'ing heavy, did not fo well bear it.
The Bear was in a greater Fright,
Beat down and worsted by the Knight.

880 He roar'd, and rag'd, and flung about,
To shake off Bondage from his Snout.
His Wrath enstam'd, boil'd out, and from
His Jaws of Death he threw the Foam;
Fury in stranger Postares threw him,

He fore the Earth, which he had fav'd
From squelch of Knight, and storm'd and rav'd,
And ven'd the more, because the harms
He felt were gainst the Law of Larms

His Friends, and Dogs his Enemy:
Who never to much hurt had done him,
As his own fide did falling on him;

RT I.

ch, ongth,

nd, Vounds

om

i in

rav'd

9.8

n,



PART

It g And Sho Wr

Fo

goo An From Social Soci

1

915 1

920

925

pert sipage 37.

It griev'd him to the Guts, that they

895 For whom h' had fought fo many a Fray,
And serv'd with Loss of Blood so long,
Shou'd offer such inhumane Wrong;
Wrong of unfoldier-like Condition;
For which he slung down his Commission:

990 And laid about him, till his Note

From thrall of Ring and Gord broke loofe.

Soon as he felt himfelf enlarg'd,

Thro' thickest of his Foes he charg'd,

And made way thro' th' amazed Grew,

905 Some he o'er-ran, and some o'erthrew,
But took none; for by hasty slight
He strove t'escape pursuit of Knight:
From whom he sled with as much Haste
And Dread, as he the Rabble chac'd.

910 In haste he fled, and so did they,
Each and his Fear a several way.

Crowdere only kept the Field.

Not flirring from the Place he held,
Tho' beaten down, and wounded fore,

One fide of him, not that of Bone;
But much its better, th' Wooden one.
He spying Hudibras lye strow'd
Upon the Ground, like Log of Wood,

And foris of Fall, supposed Wound, And foris of Urine, in a Swound, In haste he snatch'd the wooden Limb That hurt i'th' Anale lay by him, And fitting it for sudden Fight,

925 Straight drew it up, t'attack the Knight; For getting up on Stump and Huckle, He with the Foe began to buckle, Of Crowd and Skin upon the Stretch;

PAR

965

970

975

980

985

930 Sole Author of all Detriment
He and his Piddle underwent.

But Ralpho (who had now begun T'adventure Refurrection From heavy Squelch, and had got up

Dooking about, beheld Pernicion

Approaching Knight from fell Musician,
He fnatch'd his Whinyard up, that fled
When he was falling off his Steed,

70 ('As Rats do from a falling House,)
To hide it self from Rage of Blows;
And wing'd with Speed and Fury flew
To rescue Knight from Black and Blue.
Which e'er he cou'd Atchieve, his Sconce

And now 'twas rais'd to smite agen,
When Ralpho thrust himself between.
He took the Blow upon his Arm,
To shield the Knight from further Harm;

O'th' wooden Member fuch a Load, That down it fell, and with it bore Crowdere, whom it propp'd before. To him the Squire right nimbly run,

His Trunk, thus spoke: What desprate Frent, Made thee (thou Whelp of Sin) to sancy Thy self and all that Coward Rabble, T' encounter us in Battel able?

960 How durft th', I fay, oppose thy Cuthip 'Gainst Arms, Authority, and Worship?

11/2

OI

DA.

12 12

m R

ini

b

115

e.

once

rm;

4

181

H

UL

60

Frenzy

22 250

Aip.

And Hudibras, or me provoke, Tho' all thy Limbs were Heart of Oak, And th' other half of thee as good

Ou'd not the Whipping-Post prevail
With all its Rhet'rick, nor the Jail,
To keep from flaying Scourge thy Skin,
And Ankle free from Iron Gin?

970' Which now thou shalt----but first our care
Must see how Hudibras doth fare.
This said, he gently rais'd the Knight,
And set him on his Burn upright:
To rouze him from Lethargick Dump,

975 He: tweak'd his Nose, with gentle thump Knock'd on his Breast, as if 't had been To raise the Spirits lodg'd within. They, wakened with the Nosse, did fly From inward Room, to Window Eye,

280 And gently op'ning Lid, the Casement,
Look'd out, but yet with some Amazement.
This gladded Ralpho much to see,
Who thus bespoke the Knight: Quoth he,
Tweaking his Nose, You are, great Sir,

As High, Victorious, and Great, and As e'er fought for the Churches yet, If you will give your felf but leave To make out what y'already have;

Of your Nine-wonthiness, is fled,
All, fave Crowders, for whose sake
You did th' espous' d Cause undertake of
And he lies Pris'ner at your Feet,

295 To be dispos'd as you think meet,

Either for Life, or Death, or Sale, The Gallows, or perpetual Jail. For one Wink of your pow'rful Eye Must sentence him to live or die.

1000 His Fiddle is your proper purchace, Won in the Service of the Churchess And by your Doom must be allow'd To be, or be no more, a Crowd. For the' Success did not confer

1205 Just Title on the Conquerors The Diffensations were not firong Conclusions, whether right or wrong; Altho' Out-goings did confirm, And swaing were but a meer Term:

1010 Yet as the Wicked have no Right To th' Creature, tho' usurp'd by Might, The Property is in the Suint, From whom th'injurioufly detain't; Of him they hold their Luxuries,

Fors Their Dogs, their Horfes, Whores and Dice, Their Riots, Revels, Masks, Delights, Pimps, Buffoons, Fiddlers, Parafites; All which the Saints have Title to. And ought t'enjoy, if th' had their due.

1(20 What we take from 'em is no more Than what was ours by Right before. For we are their true Landlords fill, And they our Tenants but at Will. At this the Knight began to Youze,

1075 And by degrees grow valorous. He frar'd about, and feeing none Of all his Foes remain, but one, up He fratch'd his Weapons that lay near him, And from the Ground began to year him;

PARI

1030

1035

10 40

1045

1050

Tet

Q.

For all the reft that ran away.

But Relphe now, in colder Blood,
His Fury mildly thus withflood:

Great Sir, quoth he, your mighty Spirit

To be the Hangman's Bus'ness, sooner
Than from your Hand to have the Honour
Of his Destructions it that am
A Nothingness in Bood and Name,

Or ill intreat his Fiddle or Cafe:
Will you, Great Sir, that Glory blot
In cold Blood, which you gain'd in hot?
Will you employ your Conquiring Sword,

For the I fought, and overcame,
And Quarter gave, 'twas in your Name,
For Great Commanders always own
What's prosperous by the Soldier done.

Argues your Pow'r above your Will;
And that your Will and Pow'r have less
Than both might have of Selfanners.
This Pow'r, which now alive, with Dread,

Wou'd no more keep the Slave in Awe,
Than if you were a Knight of Straw:
For Death wou'd then be his Conqueror,
Not you, and free him from that Terror,

Or Honour from his Life accrue,
Or Honour from his Death, to your
Twere Policy and Honour 200,

Dice,

no.

r him,

1100

Great Conqu'rors greater Glory gain
By Foes in Triumph led, than flain:
The Laurels that adorn their Brows
Are pull'd from living, not dead Boughs,
Tero And living Foes; the greatest Fame

But, Sir, 'twou'd wrong your Valour much,

Of Cripple flain, can be but lame.

One half of him's already flain,

The other is not worth your Pain;

Th' Honour can but on one fide light,

To Keep him Prisoner of War;
And let him fast in Bonds abide,
At Court of Justice to be try'd;

Toso Where if h'appear so bold or crafty,
There may be danger in his Safety:
If any Member there dislike
His Face, or to his Beard have Pique;
Or if his Death will save, or yield,

The' he has Quarter, ne'ertheless
Y' have Pow'r to hang him when you please;
This has been often done by some
Of our great Conquerors, you know whom:

Wife Justice, and to some reveal'd.

For Words and Promises that yoke

The Conqueror, are quickly broke;

Like Sampson's Custs, tho' by his own

For if we shou'd fight for the Canfe,
By Rules of Military Laws,

1105

1110

III

112

11

1

RT I.

ughs,

п

Knight.

please 3

whom:

And only do what they call Just,
The Cause would quickly, fall to Dust:

But to the Wicked or the Weak,

We must be cautious to declare

Perfection Truths, such as these are.

This said, the high, outragious Mettle

Hos: Of Knight, began to cool and fettle.

He lik'd the Squire's Advice, and foon
Refolv'd to fee the Bus'ness done:

And therefore charg'd him first to bind

Crowdere's Hands on Rump behind,

The wooden Member to reduce,

But force it take an Oath before,

Nover to bear Arms against him more:

Ralpho dispatch'd with speedy haste,

He gave Sir Knight the end of Cord,
To lead the Captive of his Sword
In Triumph, whilft the Steeds he caught,
And them to further Service brought.

And on his nut-brown Whinyard bore
The Trophy Fiddle and the Cafe,
Leaning on Shoulder like a Mace.
The Knight himself did after ride,

And tow'd him, if he lagg'd behind,
Like Boar against the Tide and Wind.
Thus grave and solemn they marched on,
Waril quite thro' the Town the had gone;

An ancient Cafile, that commands at

Th

An

Cri

Li

A

1170 T

1175

1155 The Hands in Grate are fast enough. And when a Circle bout the Wrift Is made by Beadle Eworcift, with The Body feels the Spur and Switch, As if 'twere ridden Post by Witch, 1 160 At Twenty Miles an Hour Pace.

And yet neer fliss out of the Place. On Top of this there is a Spice, On which Sie Knight first bids the Squire, The Fiddle, and its Spoils, the Fafe,

1165 In manner of a Trophy, place, and

rick.

gh

h.

ight, flands

er

PARTI. CANTOIL

That done, they ope the Trap-door-gate, And let crowders down thereat. Crowdere making doleful Face, Like Hermit poor in pensive Place,

1170 To Dungeon they the Wretch commit. And the Survivor of his Feet: But th' other that had broke the Peace And Head of Knighthood, they releafe, Tho' a Delinquent falle and forged,

1175 Yet b'ing a Stranger he's enlarged; While his Comrade, that did no hurt, Is clapt up fast in Prison for t. So Juftice, while the winks at Crimes, Stambles an Innocence fametimes. Drowdero and out the browners



'd recount of a

South Way Which to Mint of



The ARGUMENT of The THIRD CANTO

The scatter'd Rout return and rally, Surround the Place; the Knight does sally, And is made Pris'ner: Then they seize Th' Inchanted Fort by Storm, release Crowdero, and put the Squire in's Place; I should have first said Hudibras.

CANTO III.

H me! What Perils do environ
The Man that meddles with cold Iron!
What plaguy Mischless and Mishaps
Do dog him still with After-Claps!

5. For tho' Dame Fortune seem to smile,
And leer upon him for a while,
She'll after shew him, in the nick
Of all his Glories, a Dog-trick.
This any Man may sing or say,
For Hudibras, who thought h' had won.
The Field, as certain as a Gun,

PART

And With

Thank Whe Migh

And in D Four He o

And That G'es

> Cha From (Al

3º Of And The Seei

O'
35 Too
As
For

Fin For Lik But Ga

Fac 45 Re H'

PART I. CANTO III.

of TO.

lly,
es sally,
ey scize
ase
Place;

d Iron! haps ps! With Victory was Cock-a-hoop;

Thinking h' had done enough to purchase

Thankseiving-Day among the Churchese

Thanksgiving-Day among the Churches 1 O of Wherein his Mettle and brave Worth Might be explain'd by Holder-forth, And register'd by Fame Eternal,

Found in few Minutes, to his Coft,
He did but count without his Hoft;
And that a Turn-file is more certain,
Than, in events of War, Dame Fortune.

For now the late faint-hearted Rout,
O'erthrown and scatter'd round about,
Chac'd by the Horror of their Fear,
From Bloody Fray of Knight and Bear,
(All but the Dogs, who in pursuit

And most ignobly fought, to get
The Honour of his Blood and Sweat)
Sceing the Coast was free and clear
O' th' Conquer'd and the Conquetor,

33 Took heart again, and fac'd about,
As if they meant to fland it out:
For by this Time the routed Bear,
Attack'd by th' Enemy i' th' Rear,
Finding their Number grew too greats

For him to make a fafe Retreat, and af Like a bold Chieftain fac'd about; but wifely doubting to hold out.

Gave way to Fortune, and with hafte had Fac'd the proud Foe, and fled, and fac'd;

45 Retiring fill, until he found and won to?

H'had got th' Advantage of the Grounda?

And then as valiantly made Head, To check the Foe, and forthwith fled; Leaving no Art untry'd, nor Trick

Until, in spight of her parsuit,
He gain'd a Pass, to hold dispute
On better Terms, and stop the Course
Of the proud Foe. With all his Force

Forc'd their whole Body to recoil;
But still their Numbers so increase,
He found himself at length oppress,
And all Evasions so uncertain,

To fave himfelf for better Fortunes
That he refolv'd, rather than yield,
To die with Honour in the Field,
And fell his Hide and Carca's at
A Price as high and desperate

As e'er he con'd. This Refolution He forthwith put in Execution, And bravely threw himfelf among The Enemy, i'th' greatest Throng. But what cou'd single Valour do,

Yet much he did, indeed too much
To be believed, where th' Odds were fuch:
But one against a Multitude,
Is more than Mortal can make good;

75 For while one Party he oppos'd,
His Rear was fuddenly enclos'd,
And no Room'left him for Retreat,
Or Fight against a Foe so Great;
For now the Massives charging home,

so To Blows and handy-Gripes were come:

While And He r His

PART

35 This 1' th' So n As l

90 And Entr Atta Till

95 As Is f

If To To

As (B Up

Th As

No Sh Vi Sh

TI

B

PART L CANTOUD

ARTI

dal W

and T

Teast

Migh

bak

.

STO T

a sti

D. W.A.

021

1110

10:7

130

N.I

1571.

While manfully himfelf he bore and food of the And fetting his Right-faot, before, oil ni He rais'd himfelf, to how how rell has His Person was above them all is a sold 3; This equal Shame and Enve dire'd I'th' Enemy, that one should bearded of So many Warriors, and fo front, and mad As he had done, and hav'd it out, to Difdaining to lay down his Arms, 93 And vield on honourable Terms. Enraged thus, fome in the Rear but and I've Attack'd him, and fome ev'ty where, Till down he fell; yet falling fought, And being down, fill laid shone: 95 As Widdrington in doloful damps, b'are'T Is faid to fight upon his Scumps. A Ti sa ost But all, alas! had been in vain, was 1. And he inevitably dain; ages won saw If Trulls and Gerden in the nick, and are 10 To refoue him, had not been quick; For Trule, who was light of Foot, lind As Shafts which long-field Parthians floot, (But not for light, as to be born Upon the Bars of Amiding Corn, acrd 10 105 Or trip it o'er the Water quicker Than Witches, when their Staves they liquors As fome report) was got among the The foremost of the martial Throngs IIA There picying the vonquish'd Bean, bib ?? no She call'd to cerden, who flood meet, Victing the bloody Fight; to whom, all the Shall we (quoth the) thand thill how draw, And fee from Sunicial alone, he as 10 T By Numbers backly odenthrown? and half

In Story not to be believ'd;
And 'twould to us be Shame enough,
Not to attempt to fetch him off.
I won'd (quoth he) venture a Limb.

Dut then we must about it straight,
Or else our Aid will come too late;
Quarter he scorns, he is so stout,
And therefore cannot long hold out.

Tas This faid, they wav'd their Weapons round About their Heads, to clear the Ground; And joining Forces, laid about So fiercely, that th' amazed Rout Turn'd tail again, and ftraight begun,

Mean whileth's pproach'd the Place where Bruin
Was now engag'd to mortal Ruin:
The conquering Foe they foon affail'd,
First Trulla stav'd, and Cerdon tail'd,

The worked Bear came off with Store
Of bloody Wounds, but all before;
For as Achittes dipt in Pond;

Made Proof against dead doing Steel
All over, but the Pagan Heel:
So did our Champion's Arms defend
All of him but the other End

His Head and Ears, which in the martial Encounter loft a leathern Parcel: 200 lines For as an Auftrian Archange once 221 bank.
Had one Ear (which in Dicatoric 120)

Is had
to Close
But to
Like
Or lil

PART

He we With The As As

Which Close Where There Secure

Upon His tu They Of his

For At In ft a As be With Bur fi

Griev So ba And But N

Both

Is half the Coin in Battel pard Jak off Close to his Heady for Brain fard: 11012 But tugg'd and pull'd on th' other fide. Like Scriv ner newly crucify'd; Or like the late corrected Leathern Ears of the Circumcifed Brethren. But gentle Trulla, into th' Ring 12 11 d' He wore in's Note convey'd a String, With which the march'd before, and led The Wartier to a graffy Bed, at hi ned? As Authors write, in a cool Shade, " hall which Eglantine and Rofes made; of Close by a foftly murmuring Stream, back get Where Lovers us'd to loll and dream. There leaving him to his Repose; bal Secured from purfult of Foes! haffar ail And wanting nothing but a Song, al drong And a well-run'd Theorbo hung a pont nA ass Upon a Bough, to eafe the Pain adjoined ! His tugg'd Ears fuffer'd; with a ftrain They both drew up, to march in quest of his great Leader, and the reft, he note: For Orfin (who was more renown'd all you For flour maritaining of his Ground to od In flanding Fighe; than for Puffilir, 10 / As being not for quick of Food 300 vat 201 Was nor long able to keep pace he hald With others that purfu'd the Chace; won'T or But found himfelf left far behind, an or Both out of Heart, and out of Wind; Griev'd to behold his Bear purfu'd in . 2001 so basely by a Multimde is toot but thor's And like to fall, mor by the Prowers, it 10 215 But Numbers of his Coward Fees Isda 1011

ound

W

nA

He

148

03

24

lig

re Bruin

TU GT o

161 A13 (20) OPU

The The The

eto She c Tal Talal

had N va

CANTONIO PAREA PART He rag'd, and kept as heavy a coil as Stout Hereules for Jose of Hales in or shold 185 Forcing the Vallies to pepcat begin to The Accents of his fed Regreto in 2 said He beat his Break, and core his Hair, For loss of his dear Crony Bear of the and That Eccho from the hollow Ground 390 His doleful Wailings did anfoundation all More wiftfully, by many times hide daw Than in Small Poets Splay foot Rhimes That make her, in their rueful Stories To answer to lat rogatories, included and 195 And most unconscionably depose ve sloto Things of which the nothing knows : " " And when the has faid all the can far di Tis refted to the Lovere faney it bousses Quoth he, O whither, wicked firming what 200 Art thou fled to my -- Eccho Print ha I thought th'hadft foen'd to budge a ftep, For Fear. (Quesh Becho) Marry guer, Am not I here to take thy part? od vad Then what has quell'd thy flubborn Heart? 205 Have these Bones rattled, and this Head So often in thy Quartel bled been those 10 1 Nor did I ever winch or guidge it and al For thy dear fake. (Quosh the) Minu budget, Think'ft thou 'twill not be laid I'th Diff 210 Thou turn'de thy Back ? Quoth Eccho, Pift. To run from those th' hadft overcome Thus Cowardly ? Quoth Eccho, Mem. dies.

But what a Vengeance makes thee fly

From me too, as thine Bnemyto visited od 215 Or if thou haft no thought of mentil bak

Nor what I have sador'd for thee must suit

Ye

To

Fo

W

Th

Of

Sh

An Fo

Th

To To

He

To

He

Th

Wh 240 Wh

Ho

Die

M

An

An

Wh

The

No And

Yet

45 Cere

I

235 An

230 An

225 He

220 Hi TH eI

Olo

1113

di I

45)

Ear

But

12

IN W

Sel T

ASA

441

Clos

V hei Then

Secur

bhA

a ftep,

P) 211

TOCK

Hearth

in fran

Dish

D. Pifb.

10%

n-anos

fly

So bate And lik

ilut Nui

Yel

insbudget;

ead!

Yet Shame and Honour might prevail
To keep thee thus from turning Tail:
For who wou'd grutch to spend his Blood in
220 His Honour's Cause? Quoth she, a Pudding.
This said, his Grief to Anger turn'd,
Which in his manly Stomach burn'd;
Thirst of Revenge and Wrath, in place
Of Sorrow, now began to blaze.

225 He vow'd the Authors of his Wo Shou'd equal Vengeance undergo; And with their Bones and Flesh pay dear For what he suffer'd, and his Bear. This b'ing resolv'd, with equal Speed

To Action strait, and giving o'er
To search for Bruin any more,
He went in quest of Hudibras,
To find him out where-e'er he was.

And if he were above Ground, vow'd
He'd ferret him, lurk where he wou'd.
But scarce had he a Furlong on
This resolute Adventure gone,
When he encounter'd with that Crew

Whom Hudibras did late subdue.

Honour, Revenge, Contempt and Shame,
Did equally their Breasts ensiame.

Mong these the sierce Magnano was,
And Talgol, Foe to Hudibras:

And resolute, as ever fought:
Whom furious Orsin thus bespoke:
Shall we (quoth he) thus basely brook.
The vile Affront that paultry As

10 And feeble Scoundrel, Hudibrar,

With that more paultry Ragamuffin, Ralpho, with vapouring and huffing, Have put upon us, like tame Cattle, As if th' routed us in Battle?

255 For my part, it shall ne'er be said, I for the washing gave my Head: Nor did I turn my Back for fear O'th' Rascals, but loss of my Bear, Which now I'm like to undergo;

260 For whether those fell Wounds, or no, He has receiv'd in Fight, are mortal, Is more than all my Skill can foretel; Nor do I know what is become Of him, more than the Pope of Rome.

That caus'd it (as I shall no doubt,
Where-e'er th'in Hugger-mugger lurk)
I'll make them rue their handy-work;
And wish that they had rather dar'd,

Quoth Cerden, Noble Orfin, th' haft Great reason to do as thou say'st, And so has ev'ry Body here, As well as thou hast, or thy Bear.

275 Others may do as they see good;
But if this Twig be made of Wood
That will hold tack, I'll make the fur
Fly'bout the Ears of that old Cur;
And t'other Mungrel Vermin, Ralph,

Thy Bear is fafe, and out of peril,
Tho' lugg'd indeed, and wounded very ill;
My felf and Trulls made a faift
To help him out at a dead lift;

H: Th Tl

185 AD

Ai Oi W

lys Fo In Tr No La

UI To Fi

Of W

By Up (F

N

Le Ti

Have left him where he's fafe enough:
There let him reft; for if we ftay,
The Slaves may hap to get away.

This faid, they all engag'd to join

Their Forces in the fame Defign:

And forthwith put themselves in search

Of Hudibras upon their March.

Where leave we them a while, to tell

What the Victorious Knight befel:

In Dungeon thut, we left him last.
Triumphant Laurels seem'd to grow
No where so green as on his Brow:
Laden with which, as well as tir'd

1;

ery ill;

The !

And

With Conquiring Toil, he now retir'd
Unto a Neighb'ring Castle by,
To rest his Body, and apply
Fit Med'cines to each glorious Bruise
He got in Fight, Reds, Blacks and Blues.

Of every honourable Bang,
Which b'ing by skilful Midwife dreft,
He laid him down to take his Reft.
But all in vain. H'had got a hurt

pos O'th' infide of a deadlier fort,
By Cupid made, who took his ftand
Upon a Widow's Jointure Land,
(For he, in all his am'rous Battels,
No'dvantage finds like Goods and Chattels)

Drew home his Bow, and aiming right,
Let fly an Arrow at the Knight;
The Shaft against a Rib did glance,
And gall'd him in the Purtenance,

But Time had fomewhat swag'd his Pain, 320 After he found his Suit in vain. For that proud Dame, for whom his Soul Was burnt in's Belly like a Coal, (That Belly that so oft did ake, And suffer griping for her sake,

Had almost brought him off his Legs.)
Us'd him so like a base Rascallion,
That old Pig --- (what d' y' call him) malion,
That cut his Mistress out of Stone.

330 Had not so hard a hearted one.

She had a Thousand Jadish Tricks,

Worse than a Mule that flings and kicks;

'Mong which one cross-grain'd Freak she had,

As infolent as strange and mad:

As scorn'd and hated her as much.
'Twas a strange Riddle of a Lady,
Not love, if any lov'd her: Hey day!
So Cowards never use their Might,

340 But against such as will not fight.
So some Diseases have been found.
Only to seize upon the Sound.
He that gets her by Heart, must say her The back-way, like a Witch's Prayer.

To compass what he durst not ask.

He loves, but dares not make the Motion;

Her Ignorance is his Devotion.

Like Cairiff vile, that for Misseed

Or rowing Scull, he's fain to love, Look one way, and another move, Ju Bu Di

PART

Or

Hi

360 To You H

365 T T A

370 H B T 1 A

80

385

RT].

oul

malion

ks; he had,

V H

Task,

1:

Or like a Tumbler, that does play
His Game, and look another way,

Just so does he by Matrimony.

But all in vain; Her subtle Snout

Did quickly wind his Meaning out;

Which she returned with too much Scorn,

Yer much he bore, until the Diffress
He suffer'd from his spightful Mistress,
Did stir his Stomach, and the Pain
He had endur'd from her Disdain,

Turn'd to regret, so resolute,

That he resolv'd to wave his Suit,

And either to renounce her quite,

Or for a while play least in fight.

This Resolution b'ing put on,

370 He kept some Months, and more had done, But being brought so nigh by Fate, The Vict'ry he atchiev'd so late Did set his Thoughts agog, and ope A Door to discontinu'd Hope,

375 That feem'd to promife he might win His Dame too, now his Hand was in; And that his Valour and the Honour H'had newly gain'd, might work upon her: These Reasons made his Mouth to water

Quoth he unto himself, Who knows
But this brave Conquest o'er my Foes
May reach her Heart, and make that stoop,
As I but now have fore'd the Troop?

And Virtue invious ways can prove,

PART

By

Th

BŸ

Th

W

U

T

0

D

T

O

430 N

425 Th

What may not he confide to do
That brings both Love and Virtue too?
But thou bring'ft Valour too and Wit,

Yalour's a Moufe-trap, Wit a Gin, Which Women oft are taken in.
Then, Hudibras, why should'st thou fear To be, that art a Conqueror?

But lets the Timidous miscarry,

Then, while the Honour thou hast got
Is spick and span new, piping hot,
Strike her up bravely thou hads best,

And trust thy Fortune with the rest.

Such Thoughts as these the Knight did keep,
More than his Bangs or Fleas, from Sleep.

And as an Owl that in a Barn

Sees a Mouse creeping in the Corn,

As if he stept, until he spies

The little Beast within his Reach,

Then starts and seizes on the Wretch,

So from his Couch the Knight did start,

Crying with hafty Tone, and hoarfe, Ralpho dispatch, To Horse, To Horse, And 'twas but time; for now the Rour, We lest engag'd to feek him out,

Ars By speedy Marches were advanced
Up to the Fort, where he ensconced:
And all th'Avenues had possess
About the Place, from East to West.

That done, a while they made a Halt, 420 To view the Ground, and where t'affault: RTI

Virti

niU

hor

mi

pig

01

ro Y

5.35

.

.

ep.

keep,

Then call'd a Council, which was beff, By Siege or Onflaught, to inveft The Enemy; and 'twas agreed, By Storm and Onflaught to proceed.

This b'ing resolv'd, in comely Sort
They now drew up, t'attack the Fort;
When Hudibras, about to enter
Upon another-gates Adventure,
To Ralpho call'd aloud to arm,

Whether Dame Fortune, or the Care
Of Angel bad, or Tutelar,
Did arm, or thrust him on a Danger,
To which he was an utter Stranger;

That Forefight might, or might not blot.
The Glory he had newly got;
Or to his Shame it might be faid,
They took him napping in his Bed:
To them we leave it to expound,

His Courser scarce he had bestrid,
And Ralpho that on which he rid,
When, setting ope the Postern Gate,
Which they thought best to fally at,

The Foe appear'd, drawn up and drill'd, Ready to charge them in the Field.

This fomewhat flattled the bold Knight, Surpriz'd with th' unexpected Sight;

The Bruises of his Bones and Flesh

Afo He thought began to smart afresh:

Till recollecting wonted Courage,
His Fear was soon converted to Rage.
And thus he spoke, The Coward Foe,
Whom we but now gave Quarter to,

E 4

As if they had out-run their Fears;
The Glory we did lately get,
The Fates command us to repeat:
And to their Wills we must succumb;

Quocunque trabunt, 'tis our doom.
This is the same numerick Crew
Which we so lately did subdue;
The self-same Individuals, that
Did run as Mice do from a Car,

Our Martial Weapons in the Field, To tug for Victory: And when We shall our shining Blades agen Brandish in Terrour o'er our Heads,

470 They'll strait resume their wonted Dreads:
Fear is an Ague, that forsakes
And haunts by fits those whom it takes:
And they'll opine they feel the Pain
And Blows they felt to Day, again.

And make no doubt to overcome.

This faid, his Courage to inflame,
He call'd upon his Miftres' Name.
His Piffol next he cock'd anew.

And out his nut-brown Whinyard drew:
And placing Relpho in the Front,
Referv'd himfelf to bear the Brunt;
As expert Warriors use: Then ply'd
With Iron heel his Courfer's side,

485 Conveying Sympathetick speed
From heel of Knight to heel of Steed.
Mean while the Foe, with equal Rage
And Speed, advancing to engage,

PART

Bot 490 Aln

Wh

As Æ

495 Yes

Th

500 Ar Bu

d,

505 M

Bi

A

15 \

10

,10

ds :

Both Parties now were drawn fo close,

490 Almost to come to handy-blows,

When Orfin first let sly: a Stone

At Ralpho: not so huge a one

As that which Diomed did maul

Leneas on the Bum withal;

T' have fent him to another World: Whether above-ground, or below, Which Saints twice dips are deftin'd to.

The Danger startled the bold Squire,

But Hudibras advanc'd to's Aid,
And rouz'd his Spirits half difmay'd.
He wifely doubting left the Shot

To come, pell-mell, to handy-blows,
And that he might their Aim decline,
Advanc'd ftill in an oblique Line;
But prudently forbore to fire,

Till Breaft to Breaft he had got night:
As expert Warriors use to do,
When hand to hand they charge their Foe.
This Order the advent rous Knight,
Most Soldier like, observed in Fight,

When Fortune (as the's wont) turn'd fickle,
And for the Foe began to flickle.
The more thame for her Goody-/bip,
Tolgive to near a Friend the flip.
For Colon chuting out, a Stone,

His Manly Paunch, with fuch a Force,
As almost beat him off his Horse,

The Fight fo well, twas hard to fay 101 Which fide was like to get the Day 101

555 And now the bufie Work of Death aill Had tir'd them for th' agreed to breath, PAR

560

165

575

580

585

RT L

nia

N

A A

ET

dW

MILL

HIT

A.

ng .

n,

nı

OT

MA

BA

t,

N.P.

TIE

oM.

311

N.

HT.

OT

FOI

iiH

chi

15.J of;

Fight.

Preparing to renew the Fight; When the Difaster of the Knight And t'other Party did divert

Their fell Intent, and forc'd them part,
Ralpho prest up to Hudibras,
And Cerdon where Magnano was;
Each striving to confirm his Party
With stout Encouragements and hearty.

And let Revenge and Honour stir, And let Revenge and Honour stir Your Spirits up, once more fall on, The shatter'd Foe begins to run: For if but half so well you knew

To use your Victory as subdue,
They durst not after such a Blow
As you have giv'n them, face us now;
But from so formidable a Soldier
Had fled like Crows when they smell Powder,

Thrice have they seen your Sword alost
Wav'd o'er their Heads, and sled as oft.
But if you let them recollect
Their Spirits, now dismay'd and check'd,
You'll have a harder Game to play

Thus spoke the stout Squires but was heard?

By Hudibras with small regard.

His Thoughts were fuller of the Bang.

He lately took, than Ralph's Harangue;

Tells me thy Counsel comes too late.
The clotted Blood within my Hose,
That from my wounded Body flows.
With Mortal Crisis doth portend

190 My Days to appropringue an End.

PAR

625 P

640

645

650

I am for Action now unfit, Either of Fortitude or Wit. Fortune my Fee begins to frown, Resolv'd to pull my Stomach down.

or trivial Basting, to despond:
Yet I'd be loth my Days to curtail;
For if I thought my Wounds not mortal,
Or that we'd Time enough as yet

'Twere the best Course: But if they find We sty, and leave our Arms behind, For them to seize on; the Dishonour, And Danger too, is such, I'll sooner

605 Stand to it boldly, and take Quarter, To let them fee I am no Starter. In all the Trade of War, no Feat Is nobler than a brave Retreat: For those that run away, and fly,

Take place at least o'th' Enemy.

This said, the Squire with active speed
Dismounted from his bonny Steed
To seize the Arms, which by Mischance
Fell from the bold Knight in a Trance,

To Hudibras, their nat'ral Lord,
As a Man may fay, with Might and Main
He hasted to get up again.
Thrice he essay'd to mount aloft,

620 But by his weighty Bum, as oft He was pull'd back, till having found Th' Advantage of the rifing Ground, Thither he led his Warlike Steed, And, having plac'd him right, with speed r I.

ed

ce

Main

Thus faid, like to a Thunder-bolt
640 He flew with Fury to th' Affault,
Striving the Enemy to attack
Before he reach'd his Horfe's Back.
Ralpho was mounted now, and gotten.
O'erthwart his Beaft with active Vaulting,

645 Wrigling his Body, to recover
His Seat, and cast his right Leg over;
When Orsin, rushing in, bestow'd
On Horse and Man so heavy a Load,
The Beast was startled, and begun

The Beast was startled, and begun

50 To kick and sling like mad, and run,
Bearing the tough Squire like a Sack,
Or stout King Richard, on his Back:

'Till stumbling, he threw him down,
Sore bruis'd, and cast into a Swoon.

The sparkles of his wonted Prowess:

He thrust his Hand into his Hose,

And found both by his Eyes and Nose,

695

PA

'Twas only Choler, and not Blood,
660 That from his wounded Body flow'd.
This, with the Hazard of the Squire,
Inflam'd him with despightful Ire;
Couragiously he fac'd about,
And drew his other Pistol out;

When Cerdon gave so fierce a Shock,
With sturdy Truncheon, thwart his Arm,
That down it fell, and did no Harm:
Then stoutly pressing on with speed,

670 Assay'd to pull him off his Steed.
The Knight his Sword had only left,
With which he Cerdon's Head had clost,
Or at the least cropt off a Limb,
But Orfin came, and rescu'd him.

675 He with his Lance attack'd the Knight
Upon his Quarters opposite.
But as a Barque, that in foul Weather,
Tos'd by two adverse Winds together,
Is bruis'd and beaten to and fro,

So far'd the Knight between two Foes,
And knew not which of them t' oppole;
Till Orfin, charging with his Lance.
At Hudibras, by spightful Chance,

And laid him flat upon the Ground,
At this the Knight began to chear up,
And railing up himfelf on Stirrup,
Cry'd out, Villeria: Lie thou there,

Fo bear thee Company in Death:
But first l'll halt a while, and breath,

700

705

710

71

72

7

At in would that could had received,

Ran to felieve him with his Lore,

And cure the Huit he gave before.

Mean while the Knight had wheel'd about,

To breath himfelf, and next find out

Th' Advantage of the Ground, where beft

This bring refolved, he spured his Steed,
To run at Orfin with full speed, and all
While he was busic in the care.

Of Cerdon's Wound, and unaware to the Door But he was quick, and had already it had Unto the Part apply'd Remedy; 1 112 and And feeing th' Enemy prepared, and month of Drew up, and feed upon his Guard.

Then like a Warrior right expert quasion And skilful in the Martial Art; sol back. The fubtle Khighe Arait made a Halt, And judged it best to stay the Assault, at Until he had relieved the Squire, And then (in order) to retire; and an

With Forces found fenew the Fight. VIA Ralpho by this time difference do 12 ad T Upon his Burn himfelf advanced and all o'er

6,0

Quoth he, (and call dhim by his Name)

And we once more, as Conquerors,

Have both the Field and Honour won,
The Foe is profligate and run,
I mean all fuch as can, for some

And some lie sprauling on the Ground,
With many a Gustand bloody Wound.

Cafar himself cou'd never say
He got two Victories in a Day,

In one Day, Venis vidis, vici.

The Foe is numerous, that we should the Cannot so often vincere, and we have the standard of they perire, and yet enow

740 Be left to strike an After-Blow;
Then lest they rally, and once more and
Put us to fight the Business of et, would
Get up and mount thy Steed dispatch,
And let us both their Motions watch.

745 Quoth Ralph. I should not, if I were I in case for Action, now be here;
Nor have I turn'd my Back, or hang'd An Arse, for sear of being bang'd.
It was for you I got these Harms.

The Blows and Drubs I have received.

Have bruis'd my Body, and beteavid.

My Limbs of Strength: unless you floop,
And reach your Hand to pull me up,

To those who now are run away. That thou hale not (quoth Hadibrass)

725 Courage, estately de vel ademond of Courage And we obstaling And ve obstaling by Age vel and the control of the courage of

I. e ; 10% 710 514 725



part 1, page 89.

PART
The And I will represent the Andrew The Shuman
The one we oft to Day have done; The other shall dispatch anon: And tho' th' art of a disf'rent Church, I will not leave thee in the Lurch.

765 This said, he jogg'd his good Steed nigher.
And steer'd him gently tow'rd the Squire,
Then bowing down his Body, stretcht
His Hands out, and at Ralpho reach't;
When Trulla, whom he did not mind,

770 Charg'd him like Lightening behind.

She had been long in fearch about

Magnano's Wound to find it out;

But cou'd find none, nor where the Shot

That had so startled him was got.

The Pillage of the Prisoners,
Which in all Feats of Arms was hers,
And now to plunder Ralph she flew,

780 When Hudibras his hard Fate drew
To fuccour him; for as he bow'd
To help him up, the laid a Load
Of Blows to heavy, and plac'd to well,
On t'other tide, that down he fell.

785 Yield, Scoundrel bale, (quoth file) or die;
Thy Life is mine, and Liberty:
But if thou think it I took thee tardy,
And dar'it prefume to be so hardy,
To try thy Fortune o'er a-fresh,

790 I'll wave my Title to thy Flesh,
Thy Arms and Baggage now my Right:
And if thou hast the Heart to try't,
I'll lend thee back thy felf a while,
And once more for that Carcass vile,

PART

130 Mo

Shal

The

Alt

Ho

At

Ab

Of

As

But

Wa

To

W

Th

AI

A

H

A

W

SI

850 N

\$55 Q

860 A

845 Re

\$40 An

\$35 Wh

\$10 (And that I shall do fure enough) Quarter thou canst not have, nor Grace By Law of Arms in Such a Case; Both which I now do offer freely. I fcorn (quoth she) thou Coxcomb filly,

90

\$15 (Clapping her Hand upon her Breech, To shew how much she priz'd his Speech) Quarter, or Council from a Foe: If thou canst force me to it, do. But lest it shou'd again be said,

\$20 When I have once more won thy Head, I took thee napping, unprepar'd, Arm and betake thee to thy Guard. This said, the to her Tackle fell, And on the Knight let fall a Peal

\$25 Of Blews fo fierce, and preft fo home, That he retir'd, and follow'd's Bum. Stand to't (quoth she) or yield to Mercy, It is not fighting Arfie-verfte

CY,

Shall ferve thy turn --- This flirt'd his Spleen
330 More than the Danger he was in,
The Blows he felt, or was to feel,
Altho' th' already made him reel;

Honour, Despight, Revenge and Shame, At once into his Stomach came;

Which fir'd it fo, he rais'd his Arm
Above his Head, and rain'd a Storm
Of Blows fo terrible and thick,
As if he meant to hash her quick.
But she upon her Truncheon took them

Waiting an opportunity

To pay all back with Ufury,

Which long the fail'd not of, for now

The Knight with one dead-doing Blow

And the with quick and cunning flight Avoiding it, the Force and Weight He charg'd upon it was fo great, As almost fway'd him to the Ground.

But in the flew; and feconding
With home-made Thrust the heavy Swing,
She laid him flat upon his Side;
And mounting on his Trunk a-stride,

Of all thy Vapouring, base Scum.
Say, will the Law of Arms allow
I may have Grace and Quarter now?
Or wilt thou rather break thy Word,

And frain thine Honour, than thy Sword!

A Man of War to damn his Soul,
In basely breaking his Farole;

Fo

W

0

A

W

C

92

385

ow'd Quot
For me
What ter, 900 Yet the
Of this

TL

3

3 A

0

SA

Brit

V.A

SA

34

D.S.

Sh

T.A.

10

5

0

>-

OF

A ods

ords;

Quoth Hadibras, it is too late For me to treat, or flipulate; What thou command's, I must obey. 900 Yet those whom I expung'd to day,

Yet those whom I expung'd to day,
Of thine own Party, I let go,
And gave them Life and Freedom too;
Both Dogs and Bear, upon their Parole,
Whom I took Pris'ners in this Quarrel,

205 Quoth Trulla, Whether thou or they
Let one or other run away,
Concerns not the; but was't not thou
That gave Crowdere Quarter too?
Crowdere, whom in Irons bound,

Where fill he lies, and with Regret
His generous Bowels rage and fret.
But now thy Carcals shall redeem,
And serve to be exchanged for him.

And laid his Weapons at her Feet.

Next he difrob'd his Gaberdine,

And with it did himfelf refign.

She took it, and forthwith divesting

Take that, and wear it for my fake;
Then threw it o'er his flurdy Back.
And as the French we conquer'd once,
Now give us Laws for Pantaloons,

Port-Cannons, Perriwigs and Feathers, Just fo the proud infulting Lass Array'd and dighted Hudibras.

Mean while the other Champions, yers

The Knight and Squire first they made Rise from the Ground where they were laid; Then mounted both upon their Horses, But with their Faces to the Arses.

建原则,含金金金、约二个单位。15

RT I.

Vord;

laid;

1 012



part 1. pagt



PART

965 Orfi An Wh

An All 970 Wi

In The Strict W 975 The D O A A 980 In S 975

985

990

995

part 1, page 39.

offin led Hudibras's Beaft,
And Talgol that which Ralpho preft;
Whom frout Magnano, valiant Cerden,
And Colon waited as a Guard on;
All ush'ring Trolla in the Rear,
on With th' Arms of either Prisoner.

In this proud Order and Array
They put themselves upon their Way,
Striving to reach the inchessed Castle,
Where stour Crowders in Durance lay still.

And Triumph over Conquer'd Foes

Do use to allow; or than the Bears,

Or Pageants born before Lord-Mayers.

Are wont to use, they soon arriv'd

Still marching in a Warlike Poffure,
As fit for Bartel as for Muster.
The Knight and Squire they first unhorse,
And bending 'gainst the Fort their Force,

Begirt the Magical Redoubt.

Magnan' led up in this Adventure,
And made way for the reft to enter.

For he was skilful in Black Art.

And with an Iron Mace laid flat

A Breach, which first all enter'd at:

And in the Wooden Dungeon found

Crowdere laid upon the Ground

Reftor d't' his Fiddle and his Cofe, 17 10 0022 And Liberry, his thicky Rage 18 2 17 With Lucious Vengenne to allwages of

and a freed

For he no fooner was at large, 1000 But Trulla ftrait brought on the Charge, And in the felf-fame Limbo put The Knight and Squire, where he was flut, Where leaving them in Hockly i'th Hole, Their Bangs and Durance to condole,

1005 Cofin'd and conjur'd into narrow Enchanted Manfion, to know Sorrow, In the fame Order and Array Which they advanc'd, they march'd away. But Hudibras, who fcorn'd to ftoop

1010 To Fortune, or be faid to droop, Chear'd up himfelf with Ends of Verle, And Sayings of Philosophers, Quoth he, Th' one half of Man, his Mind, Is, sui furis, unconfin'd,

1015 And cannot be laid by the Heels, Whate'er the other Moiety feels. 'Tis not Restraint or Liberty, That makes Men Prisoners or free: But Perturbations that possess

1020 The Mind, or Aquanimities, The whole World was not half so wide To Alexander, when he cry'd, Because he had but one to subdue, As was a paltry narrow Tub too

fors Diogenes, who is not faid (For ought that ever I cou'd read) To whine, put Finger i' th' Eye, and fob, Because h'had ne'er another Tub. And Ancients make two feveral Kinds

1030 Of Prowels in Heroick Minds, The Affive and the Paffive Valiant; Both which are pari libra gallant:

Fo

In 1035 Bi M

T 1040 C

H

1045 7

Icjo

TOSS

1066

I T

ge,

fut.

away.

Mind.

ob.

2,

For both to give Blows, and to earry, In Fights, are equenecessary;

Are always found to frand it out

Most desp'rately, and to out-do

The Astive, 'gainst the conqu'ring Foe.

Tho' we with Blacks and Blues are suggil'd,

He that is valiant, and dares fight,
The drubb'd, can lose no Honour by's.
Honour's a Lease for Lives to come,
And cannot be extended from

Not to be forfeited in Battel.

1f he that is in Battel flain,
Be in the Bed of Honour lain,
He that is beaten may be faid

For as we fee th'eclipfed Sun
By Mortals is more gaz'd upon,
Than when, adorn'd with all his Light;
He shines in ferene Sky most bright:

Is most admir'd, and wonder'd at.

Quoth Ralph, How great I do not know
We may by being beaten grow;

But none that see how here we sit,

1050 Will judge us overgrown with Wit.

As gisted Brethren preaching by

A Carnal Hour-Glass, do imply

Illumination can convey
Into them what they have to fay,
3065 But not how much; fo well enough

Know you to charge, but not draw off;

IIO

TITE

III

1120

7125

1130

For who without a Cap and Bauble, Having subdu'd a Bear and Rabble, And might with Honour have come off,

And hight with Honour have come on 1670 Wou'd put it to a second Proof? A politick Exploit, right sit-For Presbyterian Zeal, and Wit. Quoth Hudibras, that Cuckow's Tone,

Ralpha, thou always harp'st upon:
Tors When thou at any thing wou'dst rail,
Thou mak'st Presbytery the Scale.
To take the Height on't, and explain
To what Degree it is prophase;
Whats'ever will not with (thy what d'ye call)

Toso Thy Light jump right, thou call'st Synodical.

As if Presbyter, were the Standard,

To fize whats'ever's to be slander'd,

Dost not remember how this Day,

Thou to my Beard wast bold to say,

Toss That thou cou'dst prove Bear-bairing equal With Syneds, Orthodox and Legal?

Do, if thou capst, for I deny's,
And dare thee to't with all thy Light.

Quoth Ralpho, Truly that is no

That has but any Guts in's Brains,
And cou'd believe it worth his Pains.
But fince you dare and urge me to it,
You'll find it've Light enough to do it.

Where Elders, Deputies, Church-Wardens,
And other Members of the Court,
Manage the Babylonifb Spott.
For Prolocutor, Scribe, and Bear-ward,

troe De differ only in a meer Word.

TI.

e call)

equal

154

000

Both are but few'ral Synagogues
Of Carnal Men, and Bears and Dog!:
Both Antichristian Assemblies,
To Mischief bent as far's in them lies:
1105 Both stave and tall, with sierce Contest

The one with Men, the other Beaks.

The diff rence is, the one fights with

The Tongue, the other with his Teeth;

And that they bait but Bears in this;

Where Saints themselves are brought to Stake
For Gospel-Light and Conscience Take;
Exposed to Scribes and Presbyters,
Instead of Mastive Dogs and Curs:

For these at Souls of Men will sty.
This to the Prophet did appear,
Who in a Vision saw a Bear,
Prefiguring the beastly Rage

As is demonstrated at full
By him that baited the Pope's Bull.
Bears nat'rally are Beasts of Prey,
That live by Rapine; so do they.

The State of the State of the Stake?

And then fet Heathen Officers,

Triso Instead of Dogs, about their Ears.

For to prohibit and dispence,

To find out or to make Offence;

Of Hell and Heaven to dispose,

To play with Souls at fast and loose:

F

1170

PAR

And Mults on Sin or Godlines;
Reduce the Church to Gospel-Order,
By Rapine, Sacrilege, and Murther;
To make Presbytery supream,

And force all People, the against Their Consciences, for to turn Saints, Must prove a pretty thriving Trade, When Saints Monopolists are made,

Are Dispensations and Holy Shifts
Are Dispensations and Gifts,
Their Godliness becomes meer Ware,
And ev'ry Synod but a Fair.
Synods are Whelps of th' Inquisition.

And growing up, became the Sires
Of Scribes, Commissioners, and Triers;
Whose Bus'ness is, by cunning slight,
To:cast a Figure for Mens Light,

The Physiognomy of Grace;
And by the Sound and Twang of Nofe,
If all be found within, disclose;
Free from a Crack or Flaw of Sinning,

By Black Caps, underlaid with White, Give certain Guess at inward Light: Which Serjeants of the Gospel wear, To make the Spiritual Calling clear.

(Canonical Cravat of Smeck,
From whom the Institution came,
When Church and State they set on Flame,

1175

1180

3185

1190

1195

And worn by them as Badges then

1170 Of Spiritual Warfaring Men) Judge rightly if Regeneration Be of the newelt Cut in Fashion. Sure 'tis an Orthodox Opinion, That Grace is founded on Dominion.

1175 Great Piny confifts in Prides To rule is to be sandify'd: To domineer, and to controul, Both o'er the Body and the Soul, Is the most perfect Discipline

1180 Of Church-Rule, and by Right Divine. Bell and the Dragon's Chaplains were More moderate than these by far: For they (poor Knaves) were glad to cheat, To get their Wives and Children Meat;

118; But these will not be fobb'd off so, They must have Wealth and Power too; Or else with Blood and Desolation They'll tear it out o' th' Heart o' th' Nation. Sure these themselves from Primitive

1190 And Heathen Priefthood do derive. When Butchers were the only Clerks, Elders and Presbyters of Kirks, Whose Directory was to kill; And fome believe it is fo ftill.

1195 The only Diff'rence is, that then They flaughter'd only Beafts, now Men .-For then to facrifice a Bullock, Or now and then a Child to Molech, They count a vile Abomination, But not to flaughter a whole Nation ...

1200 Presbytery does but translate The Papacy to a Free State.

Flame,

A Common-wealth of Popery,
Where every Village is a See

A Tithe-Pig Metropolitan:

Where every Presbyter and Deacon
Commands the Keys for Cheefe and Bacon;
And ev'ry Hamlet's governed

More haughty and fevere in's Place,
Than Gregory or Boniface.
Such Church must (surely) be a Monster.
With many Heads: For if we conster

According to th' Apostle's Mind,
According to th' Apostle's Mind,
'Tis that the Whore of Babylon
With many Heads did ride upon;
Which Heads denote the finful Tribe

Lay-Elders, Simeon to Levi,
Whose little Finger is as heavy
As Loins of Passiarchs, Prince-Prelate,
And Bishop-secular. This Zealot

1225 Is of a Mungrel, diverse Kind,

Clerick before, and Lay behind;

A lawless Linste-Wolfie Brother,

Half of one Order, half another;

A Creature of Amphibious Nature,

That always preys on Grace or Sin;
A Sheep without, a Wolf within.
This fierce inquisitor, has chief
Dominion over Mens Belief

1235 And Manners; can pronounce a Saint Idolatrous, or Ignorant,

1245

1250

1255

7260

con;

T 1.

When supercitiously he sifts
Thro' coursest Boulter others Gifts.
For all Men live and judge amis,

1240 Whose Talents jump not just with his.

He'll lay on Gifts with Hands, and place
On duliest Noddle Light and Grace,
The Manufacture of the Kirk;
Those Pastors are but th' Handy-work

Divinity in them by feeling.

From whence they ftart up chosen Vessels,
Made by Contract, as Men get Meazles,
So Cardinals, they say, do grope

1250 At t'other End the new made Pope.

Hold, hold, quoth Hudibras, Soft Fire,
They fay, does make sweet Malt. Good Squire,
Festima lenet, not too fast;
For basto (the Proverb says) makes waste.

The Quirks and Gavils thou doft make Are falfe, and built upon Miltake. And I shall bring you, with your Pack Of Fallacies, t' Elenchi back; And put your Arguments in Mood

1260 And Figure to be understood.

1'll force you by right Ratiocination
To leave your Virilitization,
And make you keep to th' Question close
And argue Dialettices.

Is which is better, or which worst,

Synods or Bears. Bears I avow

To be the worst, and Synods thou.

But to make good th' Affertion,

Thou say'st th'are really all one.

If fo, not worft; for if th'are idem, Why then, Tantundem dat Tantidem. For if they are the same, by course Neither is better, neither worfe.

1275 But I deny they are the fame, More than a Maggor and I am. That both are Animalia I grant; but not Rationalia: For the' they do agree in Kind,

1280 Specifick Difference we find; And can no more make Bears of thefe, Than prove my Horfe is Socrates. That Synods are Bear-Gardens too, Thou dost affirm; but I fay, No:

1285 And thus I prove it, in a Word, Whats'ever Affembly's not impower'd To censure, curse, absolve, and ordain, Can be no Synod: But Bear-Garden Has no fuch Pow'r. Erge, 'Tis none;

1290 And fo thy Sophistry's o'erthrown, But yet we are belides the Question, Which thou didft raile the first Contest on ; For that was, Whether Bears were better. Than Synod-Man? I fay, Negatur.

1295 That Bears are Beafts, and Synods, Men, Is held by all: They're better then: For Bears and Dogs on four Legs go, As Beafts; but Synod-Men on two. 'Tis true, they all have Teeth and Nails;

1300 But prove that Synod-Men have Taili; Or that a rugged, flaggy Fur Grows o'er the Hide of Presbyter; Or that his Snowt and Spacious Ears Do hold Proportion with a Bear's, PAR'

1305 A

1916

1326

1325

1330

- Most Ugly and Unnatural;
 Whelp'd without Form, until the Dam
 Has likt it into Shape and Frame:
 But all thy Light can ne'er evict,
- Or brought to any other Fashion,
 Than his own Will and Inclination.
 But thou dost further yet in this
 Oppugn thy self and Sense, that is,
- For Bears and Dogs, and Bearwards too; A strange Chimera of Beasts and Men, Made up of pieces Heterogene,
 Such as in Nature never met
- Thy other Arguments are all
 Supposures, Hypothetical,
 That do but beg, and we may chuse :
 Either to grant them, or resuse.
 - And where, thou stol's from other Men,

 (Whereby 'tis plain thy Light and Gifts

 Are all but plagiary Shifts:)

 And is the same that Ranter said,
- And tore a handful of my Beard,
 The felf-fame Cavils then I heard,
 When b'ing in hot Dispute about
 This Controversie, we fell out;
- Will ferve to answer thee agen.

 Quoth Ralpho, Nothing but th'Abuse

 Of Human Learning you produce;

Learning, that Cobweb of the Brain,
1340 Pro ane, extoneous and vain;
A Trade of Knowledge as replete
As others are with Fraud and Cheat:
An Att t'incumber Gifis and Wit,
And render both for nothing fit;

Like firste David in Saul's Doublet:

A Chear that Scholars put upon
Other Mens Reason and their own;

A Fort of Error, to enfeonce

Tasso Absurdity and Ignorance,

That renders all the Avenues

To Truth, impervious and abstruce,

By making plain Things, in debate,

By Art perplext and intricate:

That will not with old Rules jump right.

As if Rules were not in the Schools

Deriv'd from Truth, but Truth from Rules.

This Pagan, Heathenifb Invention

For as in Sword-and-Buckler Fight,
All Blows do on the Target light:
So when Men argue, the great if part
O'th' Contest falls on Terms of Art,

And then they fall to the Argument.

Quoth Hudibras, Friend Ralph, thou hast
Out-run the Constable at last:

For thou are fallen on a new

1370 Dispute, as senseless as untrue, But to the former opposite, And contrary as black to white; PART

M

1375 T

B

T

1380 7

Mere Disparata, that concerning
Presbytery, this Human Learning;

1375 Two Things s' averse, they never yet
But in thy rambling Fancy met.
But I shall take a fit Occasion
T'evince thee by Ratiocination,
Some other Time in Place more proper

1380 Than this w'are in: therefore let's stop leterated.

And rest our weary'd Bones a while,

Already tir'd with other Toil.



ght.

Rules.

haft

Spirite and Manger out Preservery this Survey of Council part Property with the sept to the first of the series of the or dynamicality The state of the s Chirt and a rest of the second con-shugade éus befic The same of the same of the same of the some of the contract

HUDIBRAS.

The SECOND PART.

By the Author of the FIRST.

Corrected and Amended:

With feveral

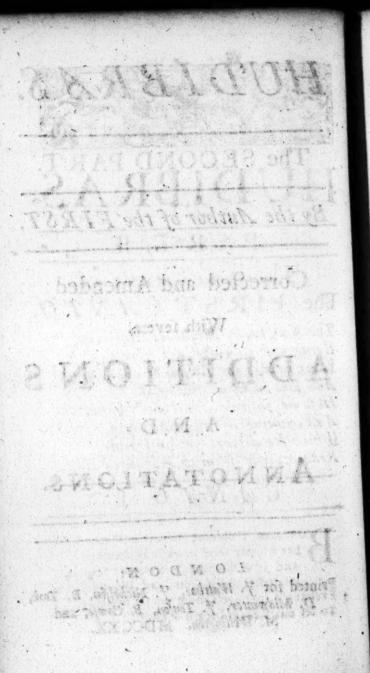
ADDITIONS

AND

ANNOTATIONS.

LONDON:

Printed for J. Walthoe, J. Nicholfon, B. Took, .
D. Midwinter, J. Tonfon, B. Cowfe, and
M. Wellington. MDCCXX.



Th

The

A H A

U

R



HUDIBRAS.

PART II.

The ARGUMENT of The FIRST CANTO.

The Knight, by damnable Magician, Being cast illegally in Prison; Love brings the Action on the Case, And lays it upon Hudibras. How he receives the Lady's Visit, And cunningly sollicits his Sute, Which she defers; yet on Parole, Redeems him from th' inchanted Hole.

CANTO I.

BUT now, t'observe Romantick Method,
Let bloody Steel a while be meathed;
And all those harsh and rugged Sounds
Of Rassinado's, Cuts, and Wounds,
Exchang'd to Love's more gentle Style,
To let our Reader breath a while:

PAR

Th

10

In

Th

(B

Th

He

Up

M:

Di

Of

Ar

A

Fr

0

A

A

A

By

B

0

W

T

70 Bt

65 O

60 Th

so Li

In which that we may be as brief as Is possible, by way of Preface, Is't not enough to make one strange,

But make all People do and fay
The fame things fill the felf-fame Way?
Some Writers make all Ladies purloin'd,
And Knights pursuing like a Whirlwind:

Others make all their Knights in Fits
Of Jealouse to lose their Wits;
'Till drawing Blood o'th' Dames, like Witches,
Th'are forthwith cur'd of their Capriches.
Some always thrive in their Amours,

As Cripples do to get an Alms,
Just so do they, and win their Dames.
Some force whole Regions, in despight
Of Geography, to change their site:

And that which was before, come after.

But those that write in Rhime still make
The one Verse for the others sake,
For, one for Sense, and one for Rhime,

But we forget in what sad plight
We whilom left the Captiv'd Knight
And pensive Squire, both bruis'd in Body,
And conjur'd into safe Custody:

As well as Bafting, and Sear-bailing,
And desperate of any course,
To free himself by Wit or Force;
His only Solace was, that now

40. His Dog-bolt Fortune was fo low,

rIl

ange,

ches,

A.F.

That either it must quickly end,
Or turn about again, and mend;
In which he found th' Event, no less
Than other Times, besides his Guels.

There is a tall long-fided Dame,
(But wond'rous light) yeleped Fame,
That like a thin Camelion boards
Her felf on Air, and eats her Words
Upon her Shoulders Wings she wears

And Eyes and Tongues, as Poets lift,

Made good by deed Mythologift.

With these she through the Welkin slies,

And sometimes carries Truth, oft Lies;

Mith Letters hung like Eastern Pigeons,
And Mercuries of farthest Regions;
Diurnals writ for Regulation
Of Lying, to inform the Nation;
And by their publick Use to bring down,

60 The rate of Whethenes in the Kingdom:
About her Neck a Packquet-Male,
Fraught with Advice, some fresh, some stale,
Of Men that walk'd when they were dead,
And Cows of Monsters brought to Bed;

65 Of Hailstones big as Pullets Eggs,
And Puppies whelp'd with twice two Legs;
A Blazing-Star seen in the West,
By fix or seven Men at least:
Two Trumpets she does sound at once,

70 But both of clean contrary Tones,
But whether both with the fame Wind,
Or one before, and one behind,
We know not, only this can tell,
The one founds vilely, th'other well;

- 75 And therefore vulgar Authors name,
 The one Good, Cother Evil Fame.
 This tattling Goffip knew too well,
 What Mischief Hudibras befel;
 And streight the spightful Tidings bears
- Democritus ne'er laugh'd fo loud,
 To fee Bawds curted thro' the Crowd,
 Or Funerals with flately Pomp,
 March flowly on in foleran Dump,
- As the laugh'd our, until her Back,
 As well as Sides, was like to crack.
 She vow'd the wou'd go fee the Sight,
 And vifit the diffressed Knight:
 To do the Office of a Neighbour,
- And be a Goffip at his Labour:
 And from his wooden Goal, the Stocks,
 To fet at large his Fetter-Locks,
 And by Exchange, Parole, or Ranfom,
 To free him from th' Enchanted Manifon,
- And Uther, implements abroad
 Which Ladies wear, beside a stender
 Young waiting Damsel to attend her.
 All which appearing, on the went,
- And 'twas not long before the found
 Him, and his front Squire in the Pound;
 Both coupled in Enchanted Tether,
 By father Leg behind together:
- His Head like one in doleful Dump,
 Between his Knees, his Hands apply d
 Unto his Ears on either fide;



part 2, page 1 4 4

PART And To Aff

she May

As Wh 115 N But

> Inf To Wh

120 An He WI

124 Th U L

> Li So 130 F

> > H B

135 T F A

1 140 F

tong, 5 best

"Asid a remove a mental to but

CONDUCTOR OF THE PARTY LAND STATE BAY

Charles and Manager and American

1988) - property a sole pay excess sa

But Belgen he felt man here the

The state of the second second

the state of the linear transfer to the state of

State of the witness of the first

Market and a second of the sec

PENEL PROPERTY AND A SOUTH AND A

and topical desirable of the broader with Company of the first of the second

LANCOUNTY STATE A STATE TO THE STATE OF

The property of the property o The second of the second and

a supplied a language and at a profit to THE THE RESIDENCE OF THE WAY TO SEE THE SECOND

and supply a few for some of the second

per on the survey of a resource of the section

CALLED THE CONTRACT OF THE PARTY OF a Delication of the state of the said of the

Trick to the trick of the

was to what he had for a set od of

Charles all country constitutions and and an analysis

THE ALL AND

back

4/14

11

1

الفائد

estod.

1100 011

And by him, in another Hole,

I.o. Afflicted Ralpho, Cheek by Joul:

She came upon him in his Wooden

Magician's Circle on the sudden,

As Spirits do t' a Conjurer,

When in their dreadful Shapes th' appear.

But ftreight he fell into a Fever,
Inflam'd all over with Difgrace,
To be feen by her in such a Place;
Which made him hang his Head, and scoul,

120 And wink, and goggle like an Owl.

He felt his Brains begin to swim,

When thus the Dame accosted him,

This Place (quoth she) they say's Enchanted,

And with Delinquent Spirits haunted,

Until their guilty Crimes be purg'd:
Look, there are two of them appear,
Like Persons I have seen somewhere.
Some have mistaken Blocks and Posts

130 For Spectres, Apparitions, Ghoffs,
With Saucer-Eyes, and Horns, and some
Have heard the Devil beat a Drum:
But if our Eyes are not false Glasses,
That give a wrong Account of Faces;

Before 'twas Conjur'd and Enchanted;
For the' it be disfigur'd fomewhat,
As if 't had lately been in Combar,
It did belong to a worthy Knight,

When Hudibras the Lady beard,
Discoursing thus upon his Beard,

PART

And

Alt

An

To

1' t

Is

Bu

Se

As

As

Bu

(7

W

T

It

W

A

5

200 A

205 1

190 In

185 No

180 My

A Face upon it as he cou'd,

And thus he spoke: Lady, your bright

And radiant Eyes are in the right;

The Beard's th' Identick Beard you knew,

Nor is it worn by Friend or Elf, But its Proprietor himself.

O Heav'ns! quoth fhe, can that be true?

I do begin to fear 'tis you;

But by your individual Whiskers,
But by your Dialect and Discourse,
That never spoke to Man or Beast
In Notions vulgarly express.
But what malignant Star, alas!

Quoth he, The Fortune of the War,
Which I am less afflicted for,
Than to be seen with Beard and Face.
By you in such a homely case.

For being honourably maim'd;
If he that is in Bartel conquer'd,
Have any Title to his own Beard,
Tho' yours be forely lugg'd and torn,

Than if 'twere prun'd, and ftarch'd and lander'd,
And cut square by the Russian Standard.
A torn Beard's like a tatter'd Ensign,
That's bravest which there are most Rents in.

Does not so well become a Soldier's,

And I'm afraid they are worse handled,
Altho' i'th' Rear, your Beard the Van led;
And shose uneasse Bruises make
180 My Heart for Company to ake,
To see so Worshipful a Friend

LT II.

our,

ner;

true-

ander'd.

ents in

To fee fo Worshipful a Friend
I' th' Pillory fet at the wrong End.
Quoth Hudibras, This thing call'd Pain,

Is (as the Learned Stoicks maintain)

185 Not bad fimpliciter, not good,
But meerly as 'tis understood.
Sense is deceitful, and may feign,
As well in counterfeiting Pain
As other gross Phanomena's,

But fince th' Immortal Intellect (That's free from Errour and Defect, Whose Objects still persist the same) Is free from outward Bruise or Maim,

Which nought external can expose
To gross material Bangs or Blows;
It follows, we can ne'er be fure,
Whether we Pain or not endure;
And just so far are fore and griev'd,

Some have been wounded with Conceit, And dy'd of meer Opinion fireight; Others, tho' wounded fore in Reason, Felt no Contusion, nor Discretion.

That Mice (as Histories relate)
Eat Grors and Labyrinths to dwell in
His Postick Parts without his feeling:
Then how is't possible a Kick

210 Shou'd e'er reach that way to the quick:

Quoth she, I grant it is in vain.

For one that's basted to feel Pain,

Because the Pang, his Bones endure

Contribute nothing to the Cure;

With Pain no Med'cine can asswage.

Quoth he, that Honour's very squeamish,
That takes a Basting for a Blemish;
For what's more hon rable than Scare.

220 Or Skin to Tatters rent in Wass?

Some have been beaten till they know
What Wood a Cudgel's of by th' Blow:
Some kick'd until they can feel whether
A Shoe be Spanish or Near's Leather;

225 And yet have met, after long running,
With some whom they have raught that cunning.
The farthest way about, t'o'ercome,
I'th' end does prove the nearest home;
By Laws of learned Duellists,

And think one beating may for once
Suffice, are Cowards and Pultroons:
But if they dare engage t' a fecond,
They're Stone and Gallans Fellows reckon'd.

235 Th' old Romans Freedom did bestow,
Our Princes Worship, with a Blow:
King Pyrrhus cur'd his splenetick
And testy Courtiers with a Rick.
The Negus, when some mighty Lord

And pardon'd for some great Offence;
With which he's willing to dispense;
First has him laid upon his Bolly,
Then beaten Back and Side t' a Felly;

PARTI

An De Of

As As Tl Bu

W 255 An By R

260 O A: To A

In

265 1'

270 D T L

275 B W

T

mift,

RTI

115

111 /

n hen B

cunning.

ifts,

ckon'd.

And gives thanks for the Princely Blows;
Departs not meanly proud, and boating
Of his Magnificent Rib-reafing.
The beaten Soldier proves most manful,

250 That, like his Sward, endures the Abvil,
And juffly's held more formidable,
The more his Valour's malleable;
But he that fears a Baffinado,
Will run away from his own Shadow

255 And the l'im now in Durance fast,
By our own Party basely cast,
Ranseme, Exchange, Parole, resus'd,
And worse than by the Enemy us'd;
In close Catosta shut, past hope

As Beards, the nearer that they tend
To th' Earth, fill grow more reverend;
And Cannons Shoot the higher Pitches,
The lower we let down their Breeches:

Advance me to a greater Height.

Quoth the, Y'have almost made m' in Love
With that which did my Pity move.

Great Wits and Valours, like great States;
270 Do sometimes fink with their own Weights:
Th'Extream, of Glory, and of Shanes,
Like East and West become the same:
No. Indian Prince has to his Palace.

More Foll wers than a Thief to the Gallowi.

275 But if a Beating from fo brave;

What Glories much a Whipping have?

Such great Archievements cannot fail.

To cast Salt on a Woman's Tail.

PART

For if I thought your Nat'ral Talent

280 Of Passive Courage were so gallant,
As you frain hard to have it thought,
I cou'd grow Amorous, and Dose.

When Hudibras this Language heard,
He prick'd up's Ears, and ftrouk'd his Beard:

285 Thought he, This is the Lucky Hour,
Wines work when Vines are in the Flower;
This Crifes then I'll fet my rest on,
And put her boldly to the Question.

Madam, What you wou'd feem to doubt,

290 Shall be to all the World made out;

How I've been Drubb'd, and with what Spirit

And Magnanimity, I bear it;

And if you doubt it to be true,

I'll stake my felf down against you:

295 And if I fail in Love or Troth,

Be you the Winner, and take both.

Quoth she, I've heard old cunning State

Quoth she, I've heard old cunning Stagers Say, Fools for Argument use Wagers; And tho' I prais'd your Valour, yet

Which if you have, you must needs know What I have told you before now,
And you b' Experiment have prov'd,
I cannot Love where I'm belov'd.

Beyond th' Infliction of a Witch;

So Cheats to play with those fill aim,

That do not understand the Game,

Love in your Heart as idly burns

To warm the Dead, and vainly light
Those only that see nothing by't.

315 A A

T W

Is It

Bu A

330 T

BI O W TI

A T

340 Yo Bu In

Is 345 M OI

Have

And render Leve for Leve agains

At once, and force out dir beneath?

At once, and force out dir beneath?

Or do you love your felf so much,

To bear all Rivals else a Grutch?

What Fate can lay a greater Curse

For Wedlock without Love, fome fay,
Is but a Lock without a Key.
It is a kind of Rape to marry
One that neglects, or cares not for ye:

But b'ing against the Mind's Consent?

A Rape that is the more inhumane,
For being acted by a Woman.

Why are you fair, but to entice us

But the you cannot Love, you fay,
Out of your own Fanatick way,
Why should you not at least allow
Those that Love you, to do so too?

Love more averse, so I do you?

And am by your own Dollrine taught
To practise what you call a Fault.

Quoth she, If what you say is true,

340 You must sly me as I do you;
But 'tis not what we do, but say,
In Love and Preaching, that must sway.
Quoth he, To bid me not to Love,
Is to forbid my Pulse to move,

345 My Beard to grow, my Ears to prick us, Or (when I'm in a fit) to hickup:

Have

10

.

T;

ubt,

Spirit

tagers

10.1

随線

(31)

10.1

AT

Like

0.14

Mon

202

ALL AL

Sizen

O-WT

Beard :

Command me ro pils our the Moon, And 'twill as easily be done. Love's Pow'r's roo great to be withflood

Twas he that brought upon his Knees The Held ring Kill-Cow Hercules;
Transform'd his Langer-Lion's Skin
T'a Petricoar, and made him fpin;

T' a feeble Diffaff, and made it dwindle
T' a feeble Diffaff, and a Spindle.
'Twas he that made Emperors Gallants
To their own Sifters, and their Aunts;
Set Pepes and Cardinals agog,

'Twas he that gave out Senare Purges,
And fluxt the House of many a hunges;
Made those that represent the Nation,
Submit, and suffer Amountation,

Adjourn to Tubs, at Spring and Fall.

He mounted Synod-Men, and rode'em
To Dirty-Laue, and Little Sodom;
Made'em curvet, like Spanish Jenets,

'Twas he that made Saint Francis do
More than the Devil cou'd rempt him to;
In cold and frosty Weather grow
Enamour'd of a Wife of Snow;

325 And the fire were of Rigid Temper,
With melting Flames accost and tempt her;
Which after in Enjoyment quenching,
He hung a Garland on his Engine.
Quoth sie, if Love have these Essess.

o Why is it not forbid our Sex?

385

190

95

.

5

05 2

.

. (

1

TH

133

n to;

her;

Why is's me dame'd, and interdicted For Diabolical and Wicked

And fung, as our of Tune, against,
As Twee and Pops are by the Saints?

385 I find I've greater Region for it,
Than I believed before, reading it.

Quoth Huddren, These and Effects. Spring from your Rearbent neglects Of Love's great Pow'r, which he returns

190 Upon your felves with equal Scorns And thole who worthy Levers flight Plagues with prepost rous Appetite: This made the Beauteous Queen of Creje To take a Town-Bull for her Sweet :

395 And from her Greatness froop to low, To be the Rival of a Cow: Others to profiture their great Hearts, To be Battoni and Monkeys Sweet-hearts. Some with the Dev'l himself in League grow

400 By's Respectentarive a Negra Twas this made Veftat-Maids love-fick. And venture to be bury'd Quick Some by their Pathers, and their Brothers, To be made Miftreffes and Mathers:

On Larquies, and Valets des Chambres; Their haughty Stomach, pretcomes, And makes em froop to ditty Granus.

To flight the World, and to disparage of the Claps, If we, Infanty, and Marriage.

Quoth me, Thefe Judgments are few Yet fuch as I mound rather bear. Yet fucht as I thought rather bear.
Than crust Men with their bath, or prove Their Faith and Secrete in Love,

G 2

TIT

noak.

ole:

od No By

V

19:

e joh

O

le:

Cy ."

ade to.

He that will win his Dame must do van 30

As Love does, when he bends his Bow,
With one Hand thrust the Lady from,
And with the other pull for Home.
I grant, quoth he, Wealth is a great
Provocative to am rous Heat;

That makes Love rampant, and to fly out:
'Tis Beauty always in the Flower,
That Buds and Blossoms at Fourscore:
'Tis that by which the Sun and Moon

That makes Knights-Errant fall in Trances,
And lay about 'em in Romances:
'Tis Virtue, Wit, and Worth, and all
That Men Divine and Secred call;

A65 For what is Worth in any Thing,
But so much Mony as twill bring:
Or what but Riches is there known
Which Man can solely call his own;
In which no Creature goes his half,

I do confess, with Goods and Land
I'd have a Wife at second hand;
And such you are: Nor is's your Person
My Stomach's set so sharp and fierce on;

That my enamour'd Heart bewitches;
Let me your Fortunes but posses,
And settle your Person how you please,
Or make it o'er in rouse to th' Devil;

Quoth the, I like this Plainness better Than faife Mock-Passion, Speech, or Letter,

G :

545

And Merchants, vent'ting thro' the Main, Slight Pyrates, Rocks, and Horns, for Gain; This is the way 1'drife you to

540 Truft me, and fee what I will do. Quoth the, I thould be losh to run Myfelf all th' Harard, and you none, Which must be done, maleis spine Bred

N.

12

0

11/

. .

A

n:

11

11

THE TTA

125 Give but your left one gentle Swing For Trial, and I'll out the String Or give that zev'send Head a mall, Or two, or three, applied a Wall To how you are a Man of Martie,

530 And I'll engage my felf to fente. Quoth he, My Head's not made of Braft, As Friar Bacon's Noddle was; Nor (like the Indian's Skull) fo sough That, Ambers Tay, twas Mufquet-proof . .

135 As it had need to be, to enter As yet on any new Adventure: You fee what Bange it has endur'd, That wou'd before mew, Peats be car'd: But if that's all you fland upon,

140 Hese ficiles me Luck, it wall be done. Quoth the, The Mater's not fo far gone As you Suppose, Two Words on Battering That may be done, and time enough When you have given downright Proof

545 And yet 'sis no Funneflick Pique I have to Love, not coy diffikes Tis no implicit, nice Aversion T' your Conversation, Mein, or Penfeu, But a just Feat, left you should prove

550 Falle and perfidious in Loves

For if I thought you could be true, I cou'd love twice as much as you. Quoth he, My Faith as Adamantine,

As Chains or Definy, 1'll maintain;

555 True as Apollo ever fpoke. Or Oracle from Heart of Oak; And if you'll give my Flame but vent, Now in close hugger-mugger pent, And thine upon me but beniguly,

360 With that one, and that other Pig fneye, The Sun and Day shall sooner part, Than Love, or you, shake off my Heart; The Sun that shall no more dispence His own, but your bright Influence;

565 I'll carve your Name on Barks of Trees. With True-love-knots, and Flourifles; That shall infuse Eternal Spring, And everlafting flourishing: Drink ev'ry Letter on't in Stum, 18 4

570 And make it brisk Champaigne become: Where eer you tread, you Foot shall fer The Primrofe and the Violet; All Spices, Perfumes, and fweet Powders. Shall borrow from your Breath their Odonras

575 Nature her Charter fhall renew, And take all Lives of Things from you; The World depend upon your Eye, And when you frown upon it, die. Only our Loves shall still survive.

580 New Worlds, and Natures to out-live: And like to Heralds Moons, remain All Crescents, without Change Or Wane, Hold, hold, quoth the, no more of this, Sir Knight, you take your aim amifs: PAR 185 FC

In

N 590 B Is

595 Se C

U

605 (

r H.

- To catch me with Poetich Repture,
 In which your Mastery of Art
 Doth shew it felf, and not your Heart:
 Nor will you raise in mine Combustion,
- She that with Poetry is won,
 Is but a Deck to write upon;
 And what Men fay of her, they mean
 No more than on the Thing they lean.
- T' Embalm her cruelly alive;
 Or Seafon her, as French Cooks use
 Their Haut-gonfts, Bouillon, Or Ragonfts;
 Use her so barbarously ill;
- Until the Facet Deublet doth

 Fit their Rhimes rather than her Mouth;

 Her Mouth compar'd t'an Oyster's, with

 A Row of Pearl instead of Teeth;
- Where Red and Whitest Colours mix;
 In which the Lilly, and the Rese,
 For Indian Lake, and Geruse goes.
 The Sun and Moon by her bright Eyes
- 610 Eclips'd, and darken'd in the Skies,
 Are but black Patches that the wears,
 Cut into Suns, and Moons, and Stars:
 By which Afrologery as well
 As those in Heav'n above, can tell
- Unto her Under-World below.

 Her Voice, the Mafiek of the Spheres,
 So loud, it deafens Mortals Easts.

660

665

670

T' allay your Mends, all a gog

r.4

2

ia.

62

t nigh

That, for a bruis'd or banken Para.

Has freed you from those Kooks that grow

Much harder on the many'd Brow.

But if no Bread can cool your Courage,

660 From went sing on that Dogon, Mattinge;
Yet give me Quarter, and advance.
To nobler Aims your Pullanes:
Livel at Banes, and at Wite
The fainfit More is esticit bit.

In that ulready, with your Commands
For where does Beauty and high With
But in your Confellation meet?

Quorhaffe, What does a Match intply.

1 land you an most think the fit.
To be th' Toke-Fellow of your West.
Nor take one of to man Deferre,
To be the Purchaser of your Paris.

675 A Grace, which if a sould believe.

1've not the Confidence to Section.

That Outfaire, quoth Huldens,
Is mif-informed; I'll finite the clife:

A Man may be a Light Owner.

And may confer is where the life,
I'ch' judgment of all affaile:
Then We, and Party and Sular may
Be all'nate; and made way

Be all'nate; and made may

627 by thefether are Pippiness,

At I may give, or fell my thefe

Quoth the, I grant the Cafe is true,

And proper, 'twirt your Herfe and you;

But whether I may take, as well

Buyers you know are bid beware;
And worse than Thieves Receivers are,
How shall I answer Hue and Cry,
For a Rean-Gelding twelve Hands high,

695 All spure'd and switch'd, a Lock on's Hoof,
A forrel Mane? Can I bring Proof,
Where, when, by whom, and what y'were sold for,
And in the open Market Tol'd for?
Or shou'd I take you for a Stray,

You must be kept a Year and Day,

(E'er I can own you) here i' th' Pound,

Where, if y' are fought, you may be found:

And in the mean time I must pay

For all your Provender and Hay.

705 Quoth he, It flands me much upon
T'enervate this Objection,
And prove my felf, by Topick clear,
No Gelding, as you wou'd infer.
Loss of Virility's avera'd

That does (like Embryo in the Womb).

Abortive on the Chin become.

This first a Woman did invent,
In Envy of Man's Ornament.

715 Semiramis of Babylon,
Who first of all cut Men o'th' Stone,
To mar their Beards, and laid Foundation
Of Sow-geldering Operation:
Look on this Beard, and tell me whether

725

PAI

730

735

74

74

II.

of,

ld for.

ind:

tion.

Next ir appears, I am no Horfe, That I can argue and discourse; Have but two Legs, and ne'er a Tail: Quoth the, That nothing will avail;

725 For Some Philosophers of late here Write, Mon have four Legs by Nature, And that 'tis Cultom makes them go Erron'oully upon but two; As 'twas in Germany made good

730 B' a Boy that loft himfelf in a Wood: And growing down t'a Man, was wont With Welves upon all four to hunt. As for your Reasons drawn from Tails, We cannot fay they're true or false, 735 Till you explain your felf, and show

B' Experiment 'tis fo or no. Quoth he, If you'll join Issue on't, I'll give you fatisfa@'ry Account; So you will promise, if you lose,

740 To fettle all, and be my Spenfe. That never shall be done (quoth she) To one that wants a Tail, by me: For Tails by Nature fure were meant, As well as Beards, for Ornament?

745 And tho' the Vulgar count them homely; In Man or Beaft they are fo comely, So Jantes, Alamede, and Handlome, I'll never marry Men that wants one; And till you can demonfirate plain,

750 You have one equal to your Mane, I'll be torn Piece-meal by a Horfe, E'er I'll take you for better or worfe. The Prince of Cambay's daily Food Is Afpe, and Bafilish, and Toad;

785 But for a Lasy, no ways to him. In any Authoritical Remines, Or Giaffith Mutter get of Prince:

th,

elfe.

And I'd be loath to have your break.

750 An Ancient Custom for a Rucak,

Or Innovation introduce

In Place of Things of Amigus Uses.

In Place of Things of Antique Ulca To free your Heelt by any Courfe, That might b'unwholfome to your Spare?

195 Which if I thould confent unto,
It is not in my Pow'r to do;
For 'tis a Service must be done ye,
With folema previous Cosemony;
Which always has been us'd to untie.

For as the Ancients herenofore

To Hobour's Temple had no Door,

But that which thorough Firms's lays,

So from this Dangum there's no way

That other virgons School of Lefting,
Where Knifter are kept in narrow Lifts,
With wooden Looker bout their Weiften
In which they for a while are Toware.

That mends the gross Millakes of Nature,
And puts now Life fator dail Matter?

And the Hopers of the General
And the Hopers of the General
This fuffered, whey are for at large,
Land from with honerable Diffinance:
Then in their Reported with Contentials,

320 Are fireight preferred with Contentials,

And in their way are much contentials,

And in their way are much on

By Migiffine of every Towns

11.

315

25.0

Who would not rather suffer Whipping, Than swallow Toufer of Bits of Ribbon? Make wicked Verses, Treats, and Faces,

Séo And spell Names over with Beer-Glasses?

Be under Vows to bang and die

Love's Sacrifice, and all a Lie?

With China-Oranges and Tarts,

And winning Plays, lay Baits for Hearts?

365 Bribe Chamber Maids with Love and Mony.
To break no Roguish Jeft upon ye?
For Lillies limit on Cheeks, and Roses,

With painted Perfumes, hazard Nofes? Or vent ring to be brisk and wanton,

All this you may compound for now,

By fuffering what I offer you,

Which is no more than has been done,

By Knights for Ladies long agone:

875 Did not the Great La Mancha do fo,
For the Infanta Del Tobofo!

Did not th' illustrious Baffa make
Himfelf a Slave for Miffe's fake?

And with Bull's Pizzle, for her Love,

Was not young Floris fent (to cool
His Flame for Biancafore) to School,
Where Pedant made his Pathick Bum
For her take fuffer Marryrdom?

Ses Did not a certain Lady whip
Of late her Husband's own Lordship?
And tho' a Grandee of the House,
Claw'd him with Fundamental Blows;
Ty'd him stark naked to a Bed-post,
See And firk'd his Hide, as if sh' had zid Post.

The

Wi

Are

Of

The

5 T

A

N

T

M

D

Li

to O

And after in the Sefficus-Court,
Where Whipping's judg'd, had Honour for't?
This fweer you will perform, and shen
I'll free you from th' Inchanted Dea,

Quoth he, Ido profes and fuser, And will perform what you enjoin. Or may I never fee you mine.

Or may I never fee you mine.

But e'et an Artist cou'd be found T'undo the Charms, another bound; The Sun grew low, and left the Skies, Put down, (some write) by Ladies Eyes:

That hides her Face by Day from Sight,
(Mysterious Vell, of Brightness made,
That's born her Lustre and her Shade)
And in the Lanthorn of the Night.

For Darkness is the proper Sphere,
Where all falfe Glories use 2 appear,
The twinkling Surv began to muster,
And glitter with their borrow'd Luftre:

By counterfeiring Death reviv'd.

Our Vot'ry thought it best t' adjourn
His whipping Penance vill the Moth,
And not to carry on a Work

920 Of such importance in the Back,
With ciring Haste, but eather stay,
And do't in th' open Face of Days
And in the mean Time, up in quest



The ARGUMENT of The SECOND CANTO.

With founce in fours and marien their c

The Knight and Squire in hot Dispute, Within as Ace of falling out, Are parted with a fudden Enight Of Strange Alarm, and stranger Sight; With which adversaring to stickle, They're sent away in nusty Pickle.

GANTO III MAT 1500

Tis fittange how force titlens transpare fits (filke Sand and Sand) with Dispute,
That for their consolinion stants fift,
Only so thereaton classed and conside;

30 Office to the contract of the big street a

As Fidentido their Control and Suffer,

As Fidentido their Control and Suffer,

Ne'er to be used that when they're tout.

To play a Rit for degenera.

Make were and fulfo, anjult and jult.

Dispute and for a Phradic,
Like a finis Boor open the Stocks,

-

Cine.

344 e

And to the Cafile bent their Course.

PAR

To W

A

AAA

O T A

65 A

Ìr

1 A 70 T

B

5 (

h.

971

190

LON

g

ng,

11. 热热

Cold

100

lott

plici

ist.

100 o

In which he to the Dame before To fuffer Whipping duly fwore: Where now arrived, and half unharness,

- To carry on the Work in earnest,
 He stopp'd, and paus'd upon the sudden,
 And with a serious Forehead plodding,
 Sprung a new Scruple in his Head,
 Which sirst be seratch'd, and after said;
- An Qath, if I hou'd wave this fwinging,
 And what I've fworn to bear, forbear,
 And so b' Equivocation swear;
 Or whether't be a lesser Sin
- 60 To be forfworn, than act the Thing,
 Are deep and fabril Points, which must,
 T' inform my Conscience, be discust;
 In which to err a Tittle may
 To Errors infinite make way:
- 65 And therefore I defire to know
 Thy Judgment, e'er we farther go,
 Quoth Ralphe, Since you do injoin't,
 I hall enlarge upon the Point;
 And, for my own Part, do not doubt,
- 70 Th' Affirmative may be made out.

 But first, to flate the Cafe aright,

 For best advantage of our Light;

 And thus tis: Whether t be a Sin

 To claw and carry your own Skin,
- 75 Greater, or less, than to forbear,
 And that you are forlworn, forswear.
 But first, o'ch' first: The Inward Man,
 And Outward, like a Clan and Clan,
 Have always been at Daggers-drawing,
- to And one another Glapper-clawing

120

125

HO

de,

The second

19

64

2

D)

化石

AL HE

TT.

22 5

O.K.

STA.

Buff.

Ame

Male

but of

- You are a Reformade Saint;
 And what the Saints do claim as due,
 You may precend a Title to:
 But Saints, whom Oaths or Vows oblige,
- Farther (I mean) than carrying on Some Self-advantage of their own:
 For if the Dev? to ferve his turn
 Can tell Truth, why the Sames floud from,
- 125 When it ferves theirs, to finear and lie,
 I think there's little Reason why:
 Else h'has a greater Pow'r than they,
 Which 'twere Impiety to say;
 W'are not commanded to forbear
- But to swear idle, and in vain,
 Without Self-interest or Gain;
 For breaking of an Oath, and Lying,
 Is but a kind of Self-denying,
- Some have broke Oaths by Providence:
 Some, to the Glory of the Lord,
 Perjur'd themselves, and broke their Words
 And this the constant Rule and Practice
- Was not the Canfe at first begun.
 With Perjury, and carry'd on?
 Was there an Oath the Godly took,
 But in due Time and Place they broke?
- 145 Did we not bring our Oarbs in first,

 Before our Plate, to have them burst,

 And cast in fitter Medels for

 The present use of Church and War?

Swore all the Commons out o' th' House,

PAR

190

200 I

205 I

210 T

215 0

In

A

B

O

SI

T

Vow'd that the Red-Coats wou'd disband, Ay marry wou'd they, at their Command.

- Till th' Army turn'd them out of Door:
 This tells us plainly what they thought,
 That Oaths and Swearing go for nought,
 And that by them th' were only meant
- 190 To serve for an Expedient:
 What was the Publick Faith found out for;
 But to flur Men of what they fought for?
 The Publick Faith, which ev'ry one
 Is bound t'observe, yet kept by none;
- Shou'd Private Faith have such a Tie?

 Oaths were not purpos'd, more than Law,
 To keep the Gaod and Just in awe,
 But to confine the Bad and Sinful,
- A Saint's o'th' Heav'nly Realm a Peer,
 And as no Peer is bound to fwear
 But on the Gospel of his Honour,
 Of which he may dispose, as Owner;
- And falle, th' affirm, it is no Perj'ry,
 But a meet Cer'mony, and breach
 Of nothing, but a Form of Speech;
 And goes for no more when 'tis took,
- Suppose the Scriptures are of Force,
 They're but Commissions of Course,
 And Saints have freedom to digress,
 And vary from 'em as they please,
- Instruction, to all dies they drive at:

Quakers, fahar, like to Banthorns, bent 220 Their Light within 'em) will not fwear. Their Gofpel is an Accidence By which they confirme Confirme, And hold no Sin fo deeply red; As that of breaking Priferan's Head.

146

- 225 (The Head and Founder of their Order, That Riving Hat's held worfe than Murder.) Thefe thinking th'are oblig'd to Treib In Swearing, will not take an Oath: Like Mules, who if the have not their Will
- 230 To keep their own Pace, frand flock-fill; But they are weak, and little know What Free-born Confeiences may do. 'Tis the Tempration of the Devil, That makes all human Actions evil:
- 235 For Saints may do the fame things by The Spirit, in Sincerity, Which other Men are tempted to. And at the Devil's Infrance do: And yet the Actions be contrary,
- 240 Just as the Saints and Wicked vary. For as on Land there is no Beaft. But in fome Fift at Sea's exprest; So in the Wicked there's no Vice, Of which the Saints have not a Spice;
- 245 And yet that thing that's pions in The one, in tother is a Sin. Is't not Ridiculous and Nonfence, A Saint flou'd be a Stave to Confaience? That ought to be above fuch Fancies,

250 As fai as above Ordinances?



r.)

part 2. pagesti.

The state of the s places to be posterior of my to all many to The property of the state of The wat special and the state And the second second second the sent of the day of THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED IN The state of the s The state of the s Committee of the second The second second second The same of the sa The state of the s The state of the s A STATE OF THE STA will be been evered as the little as the The state of the s Warrant, Donald KINSTERN & THESE

She's of the Wickids as I guels:

B' her Looks her tongoing and feet Doofs:
And the', there confidence are feet the

For falls when one market's Counties

255 Yet all of up hold this for this

- No Food street the Winker design and Dichery of 20 2
- Too rich a Part for Capeal Subatiff

 Cheek Hastiera, Ald this is the ...

 Yet the most is that all accurate ...

 These Medical and Restaura ...

 And therefore Tepeat By adding ...

 Of shelp Terms and Ships of South 260 Yet 'nid De
- Serve best with the Micket for Precence,

 26; Such as the Bearned Profess use,
 And Presignerists for Exercit
 Against the President, when the happen,
 To find their Charles valeer asppring: As thus: A breach of outer to pure.
- 270 And cither way admits a Son And may be at parte of the Minter.

 More Griminal shan the injure Taker.

 For he that firming too far acres.

 Will brook is all.
- Will break it, like an o'co beautiers:

 275 And his that made, and hand it, broke it;

 Not he that for Conventence took it;

 A broken Oath it, gas on Oath,

 As found a all perpotes of Tooks.
- As broken Laws are needs the world.

 280 Nay, tillitheste broken have ab object.

 What's Judia to a Man; or Law, That never comes within their Chive :
 They have no four; bare admenial
 Cannon controll; cocces, or panill;

Why hou'd not Conscience have Vacation
As well as other Courts o'th' Nation;

Have equal Power to adjourn,

- 320 Appoint Appearance and Return; And make as nice diffinction ferve To fplit a Cafe, as those that carve, Invoking Cuckolds Names, hit Joints? Why flou'd not Tricks as Slight do Points?
- 325 Is not th' High-Cours of Jufice Sworn To Judge that Law that ferves their turn? Make their own Jealousies High-Treason, And fig 'em whomfoe'er they please on? Cannot the Learned Council there are
- 330 Make Laws in any Shape appear? Mold'em as Winches do their Clay, on ou 1889 When they make Pitteres to deftroy ? And vex 'em into any Form That fits their purpose to do harm?
- 33; Rack'em until they do confess, Impeach of Treason whom they please, And most perfidiously condemn Those that engaged their Lives for them? And yet do nothing in their own Senfe,
- 340 But what they ought by Oath and Confcience. Can they not juggle, and with flight of 1 Conveyance play with Wrong and Right: And fell their Blafts of Wind as dear As Lapland Witches bottled Air?
- 34; Will not Fear, Favour, Bribe and Grudge, The fame Cafe fev'ral ways adjudge? of all As Seamen with the felf-fame Gale, Will fev'ral diff'rent Courfes fails As when the Sea breaks o'er its Bounds,

ints,

";

000

350 And overflows the level Grounds, Those Banks and Damms, that like a Skyem Did keep it out, now keep it in:

INO

が記さ

AND BY

641

030

12

141

Whose least part crack'd, the whole does fly, And Wits are ceack'd to find out why Quoth Ralpho, Monour's but a Word.

390 To Sweat by only in a Lord: In other Men tis but a Huff, and the state of the To vapour with inflead of Proof; That like a Wen, looks big and fiveling.

Is fenfelele, and just nothing alle. It has the World's Opinion fill.

But as Men are not Wife that fun The flightest Amaris they may share the There may a Medium be found out

400 To clear so all the World the Doubts And shat is, if a Man may do't, By Phony whipe, or Subflience.

The sice and dark the Boint oppon; (Quoth Rabb) it may hold up and then

of fuff'sing Saints is a plain Cufe. Justice gives Sentence many times On one Man for another's Crimin Out Brethrin of New-England use was to all

410 Choice Malefallore to excele And Hang the Guilles in their stead, As larely t happen'd in a Town, and said?
There field a court, and but one, and had here

And mend Mens Libes as well associated This precides droller having dain; (Not out of Malike, but most West, 200 Because he was an infinite)

The mighty Fortipoteymoy

Sent to our Elders an Europ;

Complaining forely of the Breach

Of League held forth by Brother Purch;

A25 Against the dericles in force

Between both Charches, his and ours,

For which he crav'd the Saints to render

Into his Hands, or hang th' Offender;

But they maturely having weigh'd

(A Man that ferv'd them in a double
Capacity, to Teach and Cobble,)
Refolv'd to spare him; yet to do
The Indian Hosbian Mosbian; to

Hang an old Weaver that was Bed-tid.

Then wherefore may not you be skipp'd,
And in your room another whipp'd.

For all Philosophers, but the Sceptick,

Ate Hold Whipping may be Sympatherisk,

It is enough, quoth Hudibras,
Thou haft refolv'd, and cleat'd the Cafe;
And canft in Conficience not refuse
From thy own Dollrine to raise Use:

A45 I know thou wilt not (for my fake)

Be render-conscienced of thy Back;

Then strip thee of thy Carnal Jerkin,

And give thy outward fellow a Ferkin;

For when thy Vessel is new hoop'd,

Ate All Leaks of sinning will be stop'd.

Quoth Ralphe, You mistake the matters.
For in all Seruples of this Nature,
No Man includes himself, nor turns
The Pesnt upon his own Concerns.

4

47

47

48

003

美華多

- As no Man of his own felf carches
 The Itch, or amorous French-aches:
 So no Man does himfelf convince,
 By his own Doctrine, of his Sins:
 And tho' a,l cry down Self, none means
- A60 His own felf in a livral Senfe:
 Relide, it is not only Feppelb,
 But Vile, Idelatrons and Popilis
 For one Man out of his own Skill,
 To ferk and whip another's Sin:
- As Pedants out of School-Boys Breeches
 Do claw and curry their own Irches.
 But in this Case it is Prophane,
 And Sinful too, because in vain:
 For we must take our Oaths upon it
- 470 You did the Deed, when I have done it.

 Quoth Hadibras, That's answer'd foon:

 Give us the Whip, we'll lay it on.

 Quoth Ralpha, That we may swear true,

 Twere properer that I whipp'd you:
- The AH is really your own.

 Quoth Hudibras, It is in vain

 (1 see) to argue 'gainst the grain;
- Or, like the Stars, incline Men to

 480 What they're averie themselves to do:

 For when Disputes are weary'd out,

 'Tis Int'rest that resolves the Doubt:

 But since no Reason can consure ye,

 I'll try to sorce you to your Duty;
- As e'er we part I shall evince it;
 And Curry (if you fland out) whether
 You will or no, your flubborn Leather.

PARTIL GANTOUL New modell'd th' Army, and Capital's And after left it in the Lutch.

A Scalibid to baild up our own.

And when when when with 'c pull'd it down; Capoch'd your Resistant of the direct, (Grave Symdoline, thus were several Their Claffed, and of provide a diagram.

Their Directly in common capa.

Sas And drawn'd their Dipoeths link a Kitten.

On which they had been to long a Shring: Decry'd it as a Hoty con Grown out of Date and obliders, And all the Same of the first Gestin. As Callting Foult of Solan's Aft.
At this the Know grew high in Chaft,
And flating fut only on Rado,
He tremblet, and took'd pale with Iro
Like After first, then Red in Fire.

545 Have I (quoth he) been ta'en in Fight. And for to many about this by the And when all other means did Tillig.
Have been eachanged for Tobs of anter.
Not but they thought me wouth a many me,
sso Make more contained and facilities.
But for their own fakes, and for few They were not fall when I was thinky New to be balled by a demaine, An appliant Staffer, and a differently

SSS Such as breed out of prevale trailions

Of our own times, the West, of Take

250

e,

01

ents

210

1

151.

bies:

des,

And like a Maggot in a Sere,
Wou'd that which gave it Life devour;
It never hall be done or hid:

And Ralphe too, as quick and bold,

Upon his Basket-bile laid hold,

With equal Readinels prepar'd

To draw, and fland upon his Guard:

With hideous Clamour, and a loud one.

As if all forts of Noife had bin

Contracted into one loud Din:

Or that fome Member to be chosen.

And by the greatness of his Noise

Prov'd fittest for his fountry's Choice:

This strange Surprizal put the Knight

And wrathful Squire into a Fright;

Impetuous Rancour to join Battel;

Both thought it was the wifeft Course.

To wave the Fight, and mount to Horse;

And to secure, by swift retreating.

yes Themselves from danger of worse bearing.

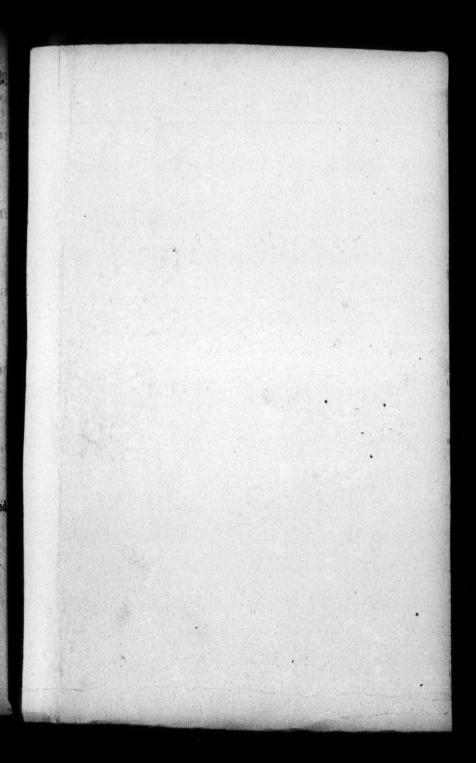
Yet neither of them would disparage, and

By utt'ring of his Mind, his Courage,

Which made 'em fromty keep their Ground
With Horror and Disdain wind-bound.

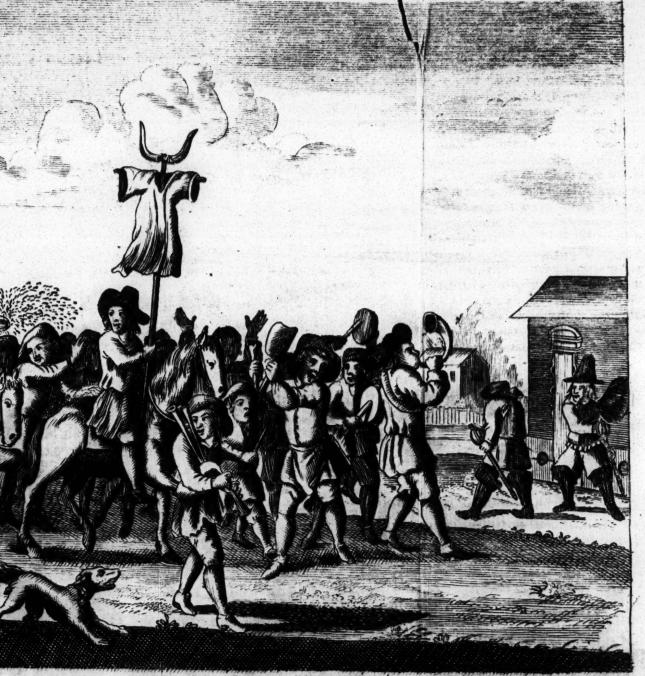
By flow degrees approach'd so near, in They might diffringuish diffrent Noise. Of Harns, and Pans, and Dogs, and Boys, And Kettle-Drams, whose fullen Dub.

390 Sounds like the hooping of a Jub:





part 2, page: 75.6



CENTORY water or by margo, thank due to the life. The sold Market and the sold south the late White and the date to see that the property of and one of the part in Wally to be more it all to let be Saferial of Manager San State of Said Caracter ancienta par And of the william to heaten a party watth field rishes of parmeter and white it is the revenue who be provided Contract to the property works. Wash while the state of CONTRACT SAFER SAFER - Cath of the Spirit Spirit Spirit THE WALL BEING the second car it is to be set in Control Burgara de Control de la control de The second secon A STATE OF THE STA ACTION OF THE PROPERTY. The hearth ... Was and Sales and Side and Call Street

- Their Foes at Training overcome,
 And not enlarging Territory,
 (As fome mistaken write in Story)
 Being mounted in their best Array,
- And follow'd with a World of Tall-Lads,
 That merry Ditties troll'd, and Ballads,
 Did ride with many a Good-morrow,
 Crying, bey for our Town, through the Barough;
- They might Particulars deferty.

 They never faw two Things fo pat,
 In all respects, as This and That,
 First, He that led the Cavalcade,
- On which he blew as strong a Levet,

 As well-feed Lawyer on his Breviate;

 When over one another's Heads

 They charge (three Ranks at once) like Sweeds.
- From Trebels down to double Base,
 And after them, upon a Nag,
 That might pass for a forehand Stag,
 A Cerner rode, and on his Staff
- 620 A Smock display'd did proudly wave:
 Then Bagpipes of the loudest Drones,
 With snuffling broken winded Tones,
 Whose blasts of Air in Pockets shut,
 Sound silthier than from the Gut,

Near whom the design triumphant Bestrid het Benft, and on the Ramp on't Sat Face to Tail, and Bum to Sum; The Warner whileme overcome;

118

645 Arm'd with a Spindte and a Diftaff; Which as he tode the made him twift off: And when he leiterd, o'er her shoulder Chaftis'd the Reformate Stildier. Before the Danie, and round about.

650 March's Whiffers, and Sraffers on fost, With Lackies, Grooms, Valett und Puter, W. In Me and proper Equipages; Of whom, fome Totches bore, fome Links, Before the proud Pinge Mine,

6;5 That was both Montane, and a Don; Like Nero's Spores; or Pope Joan;
And at fit Periods the whole Rout Set up their Turons with gram tons Shout,

17

ers

4

The Knight transported, and the Squire, A

And Hudibras, who m'd to ponder

On fuch Sights, with judicious Wonder,

Cou'd hold no longer to impart

His de medverfione, for his Heart,

I ne'er few fo Prophane a chro;
It is a Payanifa Invention,
Which Weather Weiters often thuntions
And he who made is had tead Goodwing.

And he who made is had read Goodwin,

670 Or Refi, or Califor Redigine c

With all the Grecious, Speeds and Grews,

That best describe those Ancient Shows;

And has observed all fit Decorums

We find describe by old History and

That par an end to Foreign Wars.

That par an end to Foreign Wars.

Ent'ring the Town in Triumph for it,

Bore a slave with him in his Char'ot;

So this infalting Filmale Brave

And as the Amison: long ago,
When they in Field defy a the Foc,
Hung out their Manthe Della Guerre;
So her proud Standard Source here

A Tyrian Princent for Burner!

Next Links, and Torches, horetofore

Still born before the Empereur!

And as in Anticle Triamper, Eggs 100 22

There's one with Truncheon, like a Ladle, "
That charies Egy too, fresh or addle,

PA

730

735

740

745

750

755

And fill at random, as he goes,

For all th' Amiquity you finaeter,
Is but a Riding, us'd of Goute,
When the Grey Mare's the bester Horfe;
When o'er the Breeches greedy Women

700 Fight, to extend their valt Dominion;
And in the Cause Imparient Grize!
Has drubb'd her Husband with Bull's Pizzle,
And brought him under Govern-Baron,
To turn her Vassel with a Murrain;

And ride their Husbands, like Night-Mares, And chey in mortal Battel vanquish'd, Are of their Chanter diffenfranchis'd, And by the right of War, like Gills, 10

To Condemn'd to Distass, Horns, and Wheels;
For when Men by their Wives are cow'd,
Their Horns of course are understood.

Quoth Hudibras, Thou still giv'st Sentence
Impertinently, and against Sense:

To be defeated by the event;

Nor to be beaten by main force.

That does not make a Man the worle,

Altho, his Shoulders with Barroon.

A Taylor's Prentice has no hard

Measure, that's bang'd with a rine Yard;
But to tuth Tail, or run away,
And without Blows give up the Day;

725 Or to furrender e'er th' Affault, 'That's no Man's Fortune, but his Faults

And renders Men of Honour lefs, Mil 17 Than all th' Advers'ty of Success: And only unto fuch this Shew

730 Of Horns and Petticoats is due. There is a leffer Prophanation, a track and all 13 Like that the Roman call'd Owntions For as Ovation was allow'd and agrand and For Conquest purchas'd without Blood;

735 So Men decree those leffer Shows, For Viery gotten without Blows, To Audit Con By dint of harp hard Words, which fome Give Battel with, and overcome; These mounted in a Chair Curule, hard

740 Which Moderns call a Cucking Root, March proudly to the River's fide, And o'er the Waves in Triumph side; Like Dukes of Venice, who are faid The Adriatick See to wedy to use the to

es,

1.250

псе

Gyd

745 And have a gentler Wife than those For whom she State decrees those Shows. 7 047 But both are Heathenigh, and come From th' Whores of Babylon, and Rome; And by the Sames Bou'd be withflood,

7;0 As Ansichriftian and Lewd, 5 - vale and and And we as fuch, mou'd now contribute a live Our utmost fraggling to prohibit. This faid, they both advane'd, and rode A Dog-Trot through the bawling Crowd,

755 T'attack the Leader, and fill preft, 114 Till they approach'd him breaft to breaft; Then Hudibras, with Face and Hand, Made figns for Silence; which obrain'd, What means (quoth he) this Dev'l's Preceffien

760 With Men of Orthedax Profession ?

Tis Ethnick and Molarines,
From Hambeniffs theriv'd to us.
Does not the Whore of Bal've ride
Upon her Homed Souf aftride,
763 Like this proud Done, who cities is

A Type of her, or the of thise.

Are things of Superflitions Parties.

Fit to be used in Coffee Superflition.

It is an Amietrifian Opera;

Of such us'd in Midnight times of Popul's

Of sunning after Self-Inventions

Of wicked and prophane inventions

To feandable that Son, for feelding,

To whom the duints are to beholden.

Without whole aid what been all ton elle;
Women, that left no Score unturn'd,
In which the Caste might be concen'd,
Brought in their Childrens spons and Whiftle,

780 To purchase Sawde, Carbines, and Piffelt:
Their Husbands, Cullive, and Sweatents,
To take the Saintr and Churche's Parts;
Drew feel sall gifted British in,
That for the Biffupr would have been.

785 And fir's 'em confinit to the Party;
With Motives pouroful and source;
Their Masbands robb'd, and made hard hifts
T'administer ones their Golv
All they could sap, and send, and piffer,

790 To Scrape and Ends of Gold and Miver;
Rubb'd down the Tonders, cir'd and Spent
With holding fouth for Parlument;
Pamper'd and edify'd their Zod
With Marrow publics many a Meal;

79

340

80

810

815

820

821

On controversed Points of Ment,
On controversed Points of Ment,
And crom'd cm till their Gue did also,
With Gewille, Cofferd, and Plant and of
What have they done, or when left undere.

What have they done, or other left undone, see That might advance the Casfe at London? March'd Rank and File, with Draw and Rofigs, T'entrench the Cay for Defence interests a Rampion with their own for Hunds, To put the Enemy to florida.

To put the Beensy to france;

Sos From Laifes down to Orffor Worther
Labour'd like Pieners in Frances,
Fell to their Pick Most and Took,
And help'd the blen to dig like Melest
Have not the Mandonids of the City

For railing of a Common Prof.

Out of their Wages, to raife diorfer.

And do they not as Triero lie,

To judge what Officers are fit?

Have they --- At that an Egg fet By
Hit him directly o'er the Eye,
And running down his Check, belinear'd:
With Orange tawny-flime his Beard;
But Beard and Slime bing of one Hue,

Then he that on the Passists rolle,
Let fly on th' other fide a Load;
And quickly charg'd again, gave fully
In Rapho's Face another Voltey.

A

12:02

And for his Sweet began to feel:
And Ralpho, finother d with the Stink,
Grafp'd his; when one that bore a Link,

865

\$70

875

\$85

But as those Pultroom that fling Dirt,
Do but defile, but cannot hurt;

- or we have loft, is much at one.
 Twas well we made fo resolute
 A brave Retreat, without Pursuit;
 For if we had not, we had sped
- Than which the Ancients held no state

 Of Man's Life more unfortunate.

 But if this bold Advanture e'er

 Do chance to reach the Widow's Ear,

fanes,

11 118

eeth

住人

1213

- Her Sex's Honour, reach her Heart.
 And as such homely Treats (they say)
 Postend good Forume, so this may.
 Vespasian being dawb'd with Dirt,
- And from a Scavenger did come

 To be a mighty Prince in Rome:

 And why may not this foul Address

 Presage in Love the same Success?
- Advance in quest of nearest Ponds,
 And after (as we first designed)

 Swear I've perform'd what the enjoin'd.



The user frequency

which the transfer of the transfer of the



The ARGUMENT of The THIRD CANTO.

The Knight, with various Doubes posses, To win the Lady goes in Quest Onest Of Sidrophel, the Rosy-Crucian, To know the Dest nies Resolution; With whom being met, they both abop Lo-About the Science Astrologick; [gick, Till falling from Dispute to Fight, The Conj'ser's worsted by the Knight.

CANTO HI.

Of being cheated, as to cheat;
As Lookers on feel most Delight,
That least perceive a Jugler's Slights
And still the less they understand,
The more they admire his Slight of Hand.
Some with a Noise, and greate Light,
Are snape, as Men catch Lasts by Night,
Ensnar'd and hamper'd by the Soul,
To As Nooses by the Less catch Fewl.

Some with a Meditive, and Receipt,
Are drawn to nibble at the Bire;
And the it be a two four Trens,
'Tis with a fingle Hair pull'd out.

So sweet as Lawyer's in his Bin gown;
Until with fabele Cobweb cheers,
Th'are outh'd in knotted Law, like News;
In which, when once they are imbrangled,

Meft.

Lo-

gick,

ht.

hts

and.

- 20 The more they stir; the more they're tangled,
 And white their Purfer can dispute,
 There's no End of th' immortal Suit.
 Others fill gape t' anticipate
 The Cabinet-Defigue of Fare;
- What shall, and what shall never be.

 And as those Palmers de forebode,

 Believe Events prove had or good.

 A flam more senseless than the Rogery
- That out of Gardages of Carrie
 Presag'd th' Events of Trace; or Burie;
 From flight of Birds, or Chickens pecking;
 Success of great it Assempts would reckon;
- Than those that with the Stars do fribble.
 This Hudibras by Proof found true,
 As in due Time and Place we'll flew:
 For he with bound and Face made clean;
- (And Ralphe goe a Cock Horfe too Upon his Beaft, with much ado,).
 Advanc'd on for the Willow's House,
 T' acquir himfelf, and pay his Yews;

And with his inward Man to justle,

He thought what Danger might accrue,

If the thou'd find he fwere untrue:

Or, if his Squire or he thou'd fail,

It might at once their Ruin prove.

Both of his Honour, Faith, and Late.

But if he shou'd forbear to go,

She might conclude h'had broke his Vow:

Appear in Court, to try his Claim.

This was the Pen'worth of his Thought,
To pass Time and uneasie Trot.

Quoth he, In all my past Adventures.

Or taken tardy with Dilemma,
That ev'ry way I turn does hem me;
And with inextricable Doubt,
Besets my puzzled Wits about:

65 For the the Dame has been my Bail,
To free me from enchanted Gast,
Yet as a Dog. committed close
For fome Offence, by chance breaks loofe,
And quits his Clog; but all in vain,

70 He still draws after him his Chain;
So the my Aukle she has quitted,
My Hears continues still committed;
And like a bail'd and main-priz'd Lover,
Altho' at large, I am bound over.

75 And when I shall appear in Court, To plead my Cruse, and answer for't, Unless the Judge do partial prove, What will become of Me and Love? PAR

80 O A

By H H Bu Sh

Se W

Ol

An 95 Or Ho For To

I'd 100 To For Wh (A

A co

Whe

For if in our Account we vary,

so Or bur in Circumstance milcarry; Or if he put me to frie Proof, and war And make me pull my Doublet off, and be A To flew, by evident Record Writ on my Skin, I've kept my Word,

86 How can I e'er exped to have her Having demurr'd unto her Favour; But Faith, and Love, and Honour loft, Shall be reduc'd t'a Knight o' th' Paft? Belide, that stripping may prevent

ge What I'm to prove by Arguments 100 vodT And justify I have a Zail, And that way too, my Preof may fail. Oh! that I cou'd enucleate, and the state of And folve the Problems of my Fate;

of Or find by Necromantick Art, How far the Deff nies take my Part ; For if I were not more than certain To win, and wear her, and her Fortune, I'd go no farther in this Courtfbip,

100 To hazard Soul, Effate, and Worfhip; For the' an Oath obliges not, Where any thing is to be got, (As thou halt prov'd) yet 'eis profane, And finful, when Men (wear in wein.

Quoth Ralph, Not far from hence doth dwell 105 A cunning Man, highe Sidrophel, of the A A That deals in Definies datk Counfels, And fage Opinions of the Moon fells; To whom all People far and near,

10 On deep Importances repair When Brafs and Pewter hap to Aray, And Linnen flinks out of the way:

When Geefe and Pullen are seduc'd,
And Cown of sucking Pigs are chous'd,
When Cartle feel Indisposition,

And need th' Opinion of Physician;
When Murrain reigns in Hogs or Sheep,
And Chickens languish of the Pip;
When Yeast and outward Means do fail,

When Butter does refuse to come,

And Love proves cross and humourfome;

To him with Questions, and with Urine,

They for Discov'ry flock, or coving,

1've heard of, and shou'd like it well:

If thou canst prove the Saints have freedom
To go to Sorciers when they need 'em.

Says Ralpho, There's no doubt of that;

Prove that the Godly may alledge
For any thing their Privilege;
And to the Dev'l himself may go,
If they have Motives thereunto.

The Dev'l and them, it is no Sin,

If they by fubril Stratagem

Make use of him, as he does them.

Has not this present Parl'ament

Fully empower'd to treat about Finding revolted Witches out?
And has not he, within a Year,
Hang'd threefcore of em in one Shire?

And some for litting above Ground bank

150 [

PAR

155 E L A

D 160 A Si A

At At

I't As 170 Ha Die

Thi To And

175 Of Sun A to In a

And

Whole Days and Nights upon their Breeches And feeling Pain, were hang'd for Witches. And fome for putting Knavilh Tricks

Or Pigs, that inddenly deceast Of Griefs unnat'ral, as he guest; and bak Who after prov'd himfelf a Witch, soul And made a Rod for his own Breech.

B

25

om

10 (s

10

OT

L'd

79

3

AA

bak

A sun 1sdr

ban

WOL 5.00

man H

Y Pay

O.

OT col

155 Did nor the Devil appear to Martin Luther in Germany, for certain? 1 od od 7 ogs And wou'd have gull'd him with a Trick? But Mart. was too too Politick. Did he not help the Dutch to purge and

160 At Answerp their Cathedral Church? Sing Catches to the Saints at Mafcon. And tell them all they came to ask him Appear in divers Shapes to Kelly? And speak i'th' Nun at London's Belly?"

165 Meet with the Parliament's Committee At Woodfock on a Pers'nal Treaty to ban oos At Sarum take a Cavalier 34 34151 329111 I' th' Caufe's Service Prifoner; Dat of out As Withers in immortal Rhime 110 131 05

170 Has register d to after time wall a hall Did not our great Reformers ufe an Shi 105 This Sidrophel to forebode News . To write of Victories next Tear And Caftles taken yet ith Air?

175 Of Battels fought at Sea, and Ships 104 Sunk two Years hence, the last Ecliple? A total Overthrow giv'n the King this of In Cornwal, Hoffe and Foot, next Spring? And has not he point Blank forerold

180 Whats'e'er the close Committee won'd?

215

220

And Bear engage for Reformation; Made all the Royal Stars recant, Compound and take the Covenant? Quoth Hadibras, The Cafe is clear,

172

190 The Saints may implay a Conjurer; As thou half prov'd it by their Praffice: No Argument like Matter of Fact is, And we are best of all led to Mens Principles by what they do;

195 Then let us straight advance in quest Of this profound Gymnesophist, And as the Fares and he advise, Pursue, or wave this Enterprize. This faid, he turn'd about his Sreed.

200 And eftloons on th' Adventure rid; Where leave we Him and Ralph a-while, And to the Cenj'rer rurn our Stile, To let our Reader underftand What's useful of him, before-hand.

He had been long t'wards Mathematich, Opticks, Philosophy, and Staticks, Magick, Horoscopy, Aftrology, And was old Dog at Physiology; But, as a Dog that turns the Spir,

210 Bestirs himself, and plies his Feet To climb the Wheel, but all in vain, His own Weight brings him down again: And fill he's in the felf-fame Place Where at his letting out he was Did he advance his Nat'ral Parts;

Did he advance his Nat'ral Parts;

Till falling back field for Retreat,

He fell to Juggle, Cant, and Cheat:

Kor as those Fowle that live in Water

Whate'er he labour'd to appear,

His Understanding still was clear.

Yet none a deeper Knowledge boasted,

Since-old Hodg-Bacon and Rob Groffed,

And all Men dreamt on't, to be true:
That in this World there's not a Warf
That has not there a Counterpart;
Nor can there on the Face of Ground

That has not in that Foreign Nation

A Fellow of the felf-fame Fashion;

So cut, so colour'd, and so curl'd, and it
As those are in the Inferior World,

aticks,

2in:

A Jana

to What's

The Dev't and Enclid o'er and o'er'; And all th' Intrigue 'twixt him and Kelly, Lescus and th' Emperor wou'd tell ye; But with the Meon was more familiar

240 Than e'er was Almanack well-willer.

Her Secrets understood so clear,

That some believ'd he had been there;

Knew when she was in fittest Mood;

For cutting Corne, or letting Blood;

Or to the Bom applying Leeches; When Sows and Birches may be fplay'd,
And in what Sign best Cyder's made;

300

Their few'ral Strengths by Sea and Land;
What Factions th' hare, and what they drive a
In publick Vogue, or what in private;
With what Designs and Interests

He made an Infroment to know, and the heat of the Moon thing at Full or no tast that That wou'd, as foon as e'er the those firaight Whether 'twere Day or Night damonfrate;

And prove the is not made of Green-Chafe.

It wou'd demonstrate, that the Man in ?

The Moon's a Sea Mediterranean.

And that it is no Dog of Bitch.

270 That stands behind him at his Breech;
But a huge caspion Sea, or Long.
With Arms, which Men for Legs mistake;
How large a Gulph his Tail composes,
And what a goodly Ray his Nose is a

275 How many German Leagues by the Scale
Cape Whome's from Premonent Took and T
He made a Plantery Gin, and wood Which Rars wou'd run their own Heads in,
And some on purpose to be taken,

280 Without ch' Expense of Chade or Bacon; With Litte-Brings he would counterfeit w Maggots that orawl on Diffs of Meats. PAR

85 I

000

290 V

295 A

F

300 (

os '

310

315

CA CII

LT MI

Araight tate;

1A

da"

50 24 (2) (1) (3)

ike;

legin,

2-8

O'th Body, by the Index Facet 100 13

Or breaking Wind of Dames, or Pilling.

Or breaking Wind of Dames, or Pilling.

Cure Wares and Corns, with Application of Med'cines to th' Imagination;

Fright Agus into Dogs, and foare

290 With Rhimer the Toub sch and Catarib to Chafe evil Spirite away by dint of the Chafe evil Spirite away by dint of the Chafe out of a Wallant-field,

Which made the Roman Slaves rebel;

295 And fire a Mine in China here,
With Sympathetick Gun-pewder.
He knew whats'ever's to be known,
But much more than he knew wou'd own.
What Med'cine 'twas that Paracelfus

On watty Surface Duck of Drake.

What Bowling fonce in running Ruce
Upon a Board have swiftest Pace.

Lift of a dapled Low of Back:

If Syftole or Diaffold move

Quickeft when he's in Wrath or Love:

When two of them do run a Race,

How many Scores a Flee will jump,
Of his own Length, from Head to Rump;
Which Secretes and Charephon,
In vain affay'd to long agon;

And not an Elephant's Probacis

355

360

365

370

375

1776

att n W 338 Woods **6** Gaps, link; 001 wers. K 105 hence. W 016

W 1!!

Which way a Serving-man, that a made it Who pick'd a Feb at Helding-forth, A. A. And where a Water, for half the worth ass May be redeem'd or Rolen Plate of old Reftor'd at confcionable Rate Befide all this, he feav'd his Maller In quality of Pounftertuntis abager and And Rhimes appropriate cou'd make line 365 To ev'ty Month i'th' Almanach 3014 10. When Terms begin and end could tell, The With their Returns, in Doggerels When the Exchequer opes and fluts, And Sowgelder with Safety cuts. 365 When Men may car and drink their fill. And when be tempirate if they will. When use, and when abstain from Vice, Figs, Grapes, Phlebotamy, and Spice of The And as in Prifons mean Rogues beat 4 370 Hemp for the Service of the Great will So Whathum beathlis dirty Brains un ana T' advance his Mafter's Fame and Gains; And like the Devill's Orietes as yand Put into Doel' vel Rhimes his Spells, of To 375 Which over ev'ry Month's Blank-page I'th' Almanach Strange Bilbs presages ? ... He would an Blegy compose with the of The On Maggers squeezid out of his Note; In Lyrick Numbers write on Ode on 16 380 His Miffrels, entingos Black-puddens I And when imprison'd Airlescapid her: It puft him with Patrick Rappeter soil? His Sonnett charm'd the attentive Ctoud, By wide-mouth'd Monel troll'd alouds

- That, elicied with his long-earld Gueffs,
 Likes Opposes look'd, among the Beaffs',
 A Carman's Hotfe cou'd not puls by,
 Rin floods y'd up to Pustry;
 No Porter's Burthen pass'd along, to walk
 - But ferv'd for Burthen to his Song.

 Each Window, like a Bill'er appears, at With Heads thrush throt nail'd by the Ears;

 All Trades run in as to the Sight had Of Monthers, or their dear Delight of the Sight The Gallow-Tree, when cutting furfe
 - Breeds Bus'ness for Heroick Verse,
 Which none does hear, but would have hung
 T' been the Thome of such a Song.
 Those two together long had livid,
 - Where neither Tree, nor Houseleaned bar.
 The free Detection of a Stars.
 And night an Antient Obelish.
 Was raised by him, found out by Fish.
 - Many rare pithy Saws concerning
 The worth of Afreligich Learning:

 From top of this there hung a Rope,
 - Prom top of this there hung a Rope,

 To which he faften'd Tilefcope's

 The Spellacles with which the Scare

 He reads in [malleft Charaften,]

 It happen'd as a Boy, one Night,

 Did An his Tarible of a Kite;
 - It happen'd as a Boy, one Night, And
 Did fly his Taifel of a Kite; had aid of.
 The flyangefulong wing'd Hawkthar flies,
 That like a Bird of Paradife, id aid 21
 Or Haraid's Murtlet, fine no Legs, a sid
 Boy hatcher young one, and happ Beer

A ret Ears; T che ve hung 365 16 IA bar 6 nA A res hil 314 00 M sie die au flics, g of His

1 Tiet, slister with the Consession of The state of the book of the state of the st A Gorbal Manie Court of the Co The transfer of the second of the No Posterior State State, Constitution of the second of the second of Lead Mineson the affile and and · d'Allemantando America de San de la the state of the s The Compatibility of the Control of the mind and parkage of the media to the base CONTRACT CONTRACT TO STATE s comments and expension of a policy to the hope In I was an assertant and the that we have been a small the beautions Step 2 To a Cale Step and American The Country Country of the Country o A STATE OF THE STA THE STATE OF THE S Committee of the state of the s The state of the s the Hospital Andrews the second section of the and the second of the second of the second and the same of the property of Marie and the second of the second THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF TH Did Helderta II as agrees Marketon Maria The state of the s



pere 2. page 179

His Train was fix Yards long, Milk-white,
420 At th' End of which there hung a Light,
Enclos'd in Lanthorn made of Paper,
That far off like a Stan did appear,

That far off like a Standid appear,
This Sidrephel by chance cipy'd,
And with Amusement staring wide,

Aless us, quoth he! What dreadful Wonder
Is that appears in Heav'n yonder?
A Comet, and without a Beard,
Or Star that ne'er before appear'd?
I'm certain 'tis not in the Sarewi

430 Of all those Beasts, and Fish, and Fowl,
With which, like Indian Plantations,
The Learned flock the Confesiations,
Nor those that drawn for Signs have been,
To th' Houses where the Planets Inn.

Unless it be the Cannon Ball,
That Mot i' th' Air point-blank upright,
Was born to that prodigious height,
That learn'd Philosephers maintain,

Hangs like the Body of Mahomet:

For if it be above the Shade,

That by the Earth's round Bulk is made,

Appear no Bullet, but a Star.

This faid, he to his Engine flew,
Plac'd near at hand in open view,
And rais'd it till it levell'd right

Then peoping thro', Ries us, (quoth he) It is a Planet now I fee;



pare 2, page 179

PAI

,

His Train was fix Yards long, Milk-white,

At th' End of which there hung a Light, Enclos'd in Lanthorn made of Paper,
That far off like a Star did appear.
This Sidrophel by chance espy'd,
And with Amusement staring wide,

125 Bless us, quoth he! What dreadful Wonder
1s that appears in Heav'n yonder?
A Comet, and without a Beard,
Or Star that ne'er before appear'd?
I'm certain 'tis not in the Scrowl

430 Of all those Beasts, and Fish, and Fowl, With which, like Indian Plantations,
The Learned stock the Constellations;
Nor those that drawn for Signs have been,
To th' Houses where the Planets Inn.

435 It must be supernatural,
Unless it be the Cannon-Ball,
That shot i'th' Air point-blank upright,
Was born to that prodigious height,
That learn'd Philosophers maintain,

But in the Airy Region yet
Hangs like the Body of Mahomet:
For if it be above the Shade,
That by the Earth's round Bulk is made,

Appear no Bullet, but a Star.

This faid, he to his Engine flew,
Plac'd near at hand in open view,
And rais'd it till it levell'd right

Then peeping thro', Bless us, (quoth he) is a Planet now I see;

The Keight, upon the fore named feore, was now in Profes.

Was now in Profest of the Manfions.

T 11.

ot, onght

al mi

To try or use our Arr are come:

The one's the learned Knight; seek out,
And pump 'em what they come about.

What have advanced with all submissings
T' accost iem, but much more their Bus'ness;

495 He held a Stirrup while the Knight

From Leathern Bare-Bones did alight,
And taking from his Mand the Bridle,
Approach'd the dark Squire to unriddle;
He gave him first the Time o'th' Day,

Soo And welcom'd him, as he might fax ?

He ask'd him whence they came, and whither

Their Bur'nels lay? Quoth Ralpho, hither.

Did you not lofe? --- Quoth Ralpho, nay;

Quoth Wha hum, Sir, I meant your Way?

Sos Your Knight ---- Quoth Ralpho, is a Lover,
And Pains intol rable doth fuffer:
For Lovers Hearts are not their own Hearts,
Nor Lights, nor Lungs, and to forth downwards.
What time?---- Quoth Ralpho, Sir/You, long,

Quoth he, I mean what time o'th Bay tis;
Quoth Ralps, between feven and eight 'tis.
Why then (quoth Wisacam) my final Art
Tells me she Dame has a hard Hearts;
SIS Or great Effateress Quoth Ralps, a familier,

Which makes him have to hove Mind ther.

Mean while the Knight was making Water,

Before he fell upon the Matter;

Which having done, the Winard Repain,

\$20 To give him fuitable Reception

1996 The Stars your coming did forced;

Before you spakely our Bas nels most appoint.

And I thele oredit whiteforion and of our



part 2, paye 182

Till Whoenen put him in the way; hand W Who having now, by Ralpho's Light, Expounded th' Errand of the Knight;

- To whifper in the Confron's Ear,
 Which he prevented thus: What was't,
 Quoth he; that I was faying laft,
 Before these Gentlemen arriv'd a light of the
 - In Opposition with Mars,
 And no benign friendly Stats
 T'allay th' Effect. Quoth Wixard, So!
 In Virgo? Ha? quoth Whacam, No:
- One teath of 's Circle to a Minute;
 Tis well, quoth he---- Sir, you'll excule
 This Rudenels I am forced to use;
 It is a Scheme and Face of Heaven;
- I was contemplating upon
 When you arriv'd, but now I've done.

 Quoth Hudibras, If I appear to the Unfeafonable in coming here
 - Your Speculations, which I hop'd
 Affistance from, and come to use,
 'Tis sie that I ask your Excuse.

By no means, Sir, quoth Sidraphel,

The Stars your coming did foretel;

I did expect you here, and knew a

Before you spake your Business root

Quoth Hudibras, Make that appear,

And I shall credit what so or

u.

003

195

,00

00



port 2. page 182.

West Working a to the transfer of the second of the but the first of the same of the same The district of the Wilderson the total the standard of the Marine when the death of the control has The word experience desired from the And now your Book ets is to Budgette de la parte tel von lien de et the transfer of the state of th Committee of the second of the sound of the participation of the little of the latest property and the second second second was one out which but out on the Grandschip text State Spines on Fruits. Ment of the first the second of the second ACTOR OF STREET STREET The second second A CONTRACTOR OF THE STATE OF TH which is not the same of the And the second of the second of the CAME CAROLINATE SAME SAME 10 The second of Att 2 . On the second of the second of THE RESERVE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PERSON OF THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE the and the property of the est of the Chapter Property and Comment of the Compatible of the Compatible of the Control of the Character was the second and the second The standard of Activity 1988

NA SARA A

PA

555 goil0

160

565

570

575

5.80

58

- You are in Love, Sir, with a Widow, I Quoth he, that does not greatly heed you, And for three Years It has rid your War 560 And Paffion, without deswing Bit : 1 A
 - And now your Bus' note is to know here and the state of t
 - 1 am fure can tell no more than Herfes Nor can their Afpetts (the you pore Your Eyes out on one and Shortes 10
 - But if the Devil's of your Council, W. Much may be done, my noble Daniel;
 And tis on his Account I come
 To know from you my fatal Doom.
 - Sir Knight, that I am one of those, in I might suspect, and take the slarm, your Business is but to inform, but if it be, sie ne'er the near,
 - But if it be, the ne'er she near,
 5.80 You have a money Some by the Barg of
 For I affure you, for my part,
 I only deal by Rules of Large by
 Such as are lawful, and judge by
 Conclusions of Africans
 - Bur for the Dec'l, know nothing by him,
 Bur only this, that I defice hims to the Doce
 Outside Whatever others does you
 I understand your Many nice buttons

621

610

Than Chear, or Canting to a Rabble of the Os putting Tricks upon the Moon, or Which by Confed racy are done.

Your ancient Conjurors were wont

And to their Incarrations floop;
They scorn'd to pore thro' Telescope,
Or idly play at Bo-peep with her,
To find out cloudy or fair Weather,

Perhaps as learnedly and well.

As you yourfelf Then, Friend, I doubt You go the furthest way about:

Your Modern Indian Magician.

And firnight resolves all Questions by't,
And seldom fails to be i'th' right.

The Respectation Way's more fure

To bring the Devil to their Luce;

To catch Intelligeneer in. 1 land up of Some by the Nefe with Furnes trapan lem, As Dunffan did the Devilla Grantams W. Others with Charafters and Wordshin and W.

620 Catch'em, as Montin New do Birden T And fome with Symbols, Signs and Tricks, Engrav'd in Blancary Nicks, PART II. CANTOM.

P.H.

ation;

2087

1 264

46.60

- (10

-

A DAG

bt

(4)

in,

bI

FW .

hA 6H an

em,

EW.

EVI UT

cker

AR

1185

With their own Inflences will fetch 'em Shut in the rummel of his Sword of an That taught him all the cunning Pranks 610 Of past and future Mountabanky, and agen'T Kelly did all his Fears upon thinnen (18) The Devit's Looking-Glaft, a Stone, Where playing with him as Bo-Peep, ha h. He folv'd all Problems ne'er fo deep. 615 Agrippa kept a Stycian Par time of soll I'th' Garb and Habit of a Digration and That was his Two, and the Cortico of Read to the occult Philosophie, the same and And taught him fubrily to maintain 640 All other Sciences were warn't chairmanted To this, quote Sidrophel, Oh! Sir. OA Agrippa was no Confurers of monsain i do Nor Paracelfus, no nor Behrben and and Nor was the Dog a caredament of state M. o. ? 645 But a true Dog that would frew Tricks For th' Emperor, and less o'er Sticks and and Wou'd first and carry, was more civil and Than other Dogs, but yet no Davil man And what for er free faid to do 1 40 mm 150 for the went the felf-fame way we got since As for the Rolle erely Philosophers, among Whom you will have to be our Sore very What they presend to, is no more arable.

Than Trifingifus did before, and arable are 655 Pythagoras, old Zoroafer b them betton here

690 Emeravitation and Manager and Local and Lo

PA

ì

5

1

700 I

705 A

V

710 T

715 A

720 N

T

B

a di.

625

chten à

ld,

640

E 100

mins?

H eld

Print

765 1

785 T

790 Y

R

0

740 Of Red-bot Iron as big as Greece;
Believ'd the Heav'ns were made of Stone,
Because the Sun had voided one:
And, rather than he wou'd recant.
Th' Opinion, suffer'd Banishment.

Whether i' th' Moss Men thus or thus
Do eat their Porridge, cut their Corns,
Or whether they have Tails or Horns!
What Trade from thence can you advance,

What can our Travellers bring home;
That is not to be learnt at Rome?
What Politicks, or Arange Opinions,
That are not in our own Dominions?

755 What Science can be brought from thence, In which we do not here commence? What Revelations, or Religious, That are not in our Native Regions? 11.

nce,

Or do they teach to fing and play
On th' Girar there a newer way?
Can they make Plays there that shall fit
The publick Humour with less Wit?

Or fight with more ingenious Blows;
Or does the Man i' th' Moon look big,
And wear a huger Perriwig,
Shew in his Gate, or Face, more Tricks

770 Than our own Native Lunatick?

But if w' out-do him here at home,

What Good of your Delign can come?

As Wind I'th' Hyperhondries pent,

Is but a Blaff if downward fent;

Prophetic:

Becomes new Light and Prophetic:

So when your Speculations tend
Above their just and uleful End,
Altho' they promife strange and great

78c Discoveries of Things far fet,
They are but idle Dreams and Fancies,
And savour strongly of the Ganzas.
Tell me but what's the nat'ral Cause,
Why on a Sign no Painter draws

785 The Full-Moon ever, but the Half;
Resolve that with yout Jacob's-Staff;
Or why Wolves raise a Hubbub at her,
And Dogs howl when she shines in Water.
And I shall freely give my Vote,

And I may know fomething more remote?

At this, deep Sidrophel look d wile,

And flaring round with Owl-like Eyes,

795 For having three times shook his Head To shir his Wit up, thus he said to him the Art has no mostal Enemies

Next Ignorance, but Only and Gasse;

Those consecrated Geese in Orders,

See That to the Capital were Warders;

190

And being then upon Patrales with Noise alone bear off the Ganles of those Or those Athenian Sceptick Owles.

That will not credit their own Souls.

Beyond the reach of Eye or Hand:

But meas' ting all Things by their own

Knowledge, hold Nothing's to be known:

Those Whole fale Gritich, that in Coffree

And will not know upon what Ground
In Nature we our Dedrine found,
Altho' with pregnant Evidence
We can demonstrate it to Sense,

Foretelling what you came to know.

Were the Start only made to light.

Robbers and Burglarers by Night?

To wait on Deunkards, This was, Gald-finders,

Or giving one another Riedges of the St.

Of Matrimony under Hedges and and St.

Or Witches simpling, and on Gibbers I had

Cutting from Malefallers Snippers 3 in may set

Of Rebel-Saints and Perjusted the but A

PART

Only But

\$30 Tha And In a

Mof

In to Is the Doc

And 140 Who Who The Did Mal

45 Wh Or And Wit Plat

Go (Fo Of In 'Ti

> Div Th As

H

A sa

0

0

1 W

6)

0

1.4 12

T .

108

W

AA.

101

26

63 SA.

gla :

nI

re A

BT AW.

SA A

Boa HOY COT IA

bnA

oder, it De A 256

16K 101

Only to fland by, and look on the man's But not know what is faid or done it no U Is there a confessation there, 1 x 01 10 7 bin 4 \$30 That was not born and bred up here? he'T And therefore cannot be to learn; " a lat to? In any inferior Concern. In the all house Were they not, during all their Lives, Most of 'em Pirares, Whotes and Thieves! 835 And is it like they have not fill the sun In their old Practices forme Skills will Sell and Is there a Planet that by Birth I Digit said Does not derive its House from Earth? And therefore probably must know 40 What is, and hath been done below. Who made the Balances, or whence came The Bull, the Lien, and the Ram? Did not we here the Argo rig. Tollor end to 45 Whose Liv'ry does the Coachman west? Or who made Caffopeia's Chair? 201 5.00 A . 61 And therefore as they came from hence. With us may hold Intelligence. Plato deny'd, The World can be 50 Govern'd without Geometry; all and val poll (For Money being the common Scale of Things by Meatine, Weight and Cale; In all th' Affairs of Church and State,
'Tis both the Balance and the Weight:

Then much lefs can it be without Divine Aftrology made our; That puts the other down in Worth.

As far as Heav n's above the Earth.

These Realons (quoth the Knight) I grant

Ate something more againteant

o Ate femething more fignificant

That he delery'd the Red much more, That durft upon a Truth give doom,

He knew less than the Pope of Remeating

Th An 920 'T Ma Of To An

925 Ma

An

PART

895 Ca

Up

Th

Sti

W

So

Ha

Al

In

TI

Th

To

71 910 Ou

A

ln

Th

In

Li

915 Be

905 Af

goo Be

ni

14

14 258

ai

1 11

oG

A.A.

E W

sil i

bi (I

15.15

Who

2 10

bea

aid. v

10.30

Suo S

201

10

tle al

d all

4 300

ofar. Thef Sys Cardan believ'd great States depend
Upon the Tip o' th' Bear's Tail's End;
That as she it whisk'd t'wards the Sun,
Strow'd mighty Empires up and down:
Which others say must needs be faste,

900 Because your true Bears have no Tails.

Some say the Zediack Constellations

Have long since chang'd their antique Stations

Above a Sign, and prove the same

In Taurus now, once in the Ram:

The Watry with the Fiery rang'd,
Then how can their Effett, ftill hold
To be the same they were of old?
This, tho' the Are were true, wou'd make

one Our Modern Sooth Jayers mistake:
And is one Cause they tell more Lies,
In Figures and Nativities,
Than the old Chaldean Conjurers,
In so many Hundred Thousand Years;

915 Beside their Nonsense in Translating,
For want of Accidence and Latin,
Like Idus, and Calende, Englisht
The Quarter-Days by skilful Linguist:
And yet with Canting, Slight and Cheat,

920 'Twill ferve their turn to do the Feat:

Make Fools believe in their foreseeing
Of things before they are in Being;
To swallow Gudgeons e'er they're catch'd;
And count their Chickens, e'er they're hatch'd;

925 Make them the Confiellations prompt,
And give 'em back their own Accompt;

Between a Man of Peace and Wari

PART

960 A

A

A

A

965 AS Old Wi

Tri

970 Ba

Are

An

For

In

Yel

Sin

I w

Der

An

Wh

Wh

Wit

Wit

The

90 Alt

985 By

980 Th

0

A Thief and Justice, Fool and Knave,

960 A huffing Officer, and a Slaves - more

II.

K 100

33

A

法

T. ale

Mil

OT

10.1

13863

11.

e ul

i i

ton I

3501

101

118

MIL!

1

120

1

6

8,600 T

With a

Dung.

e and

A crafty Lawyer, and Pick-pocker, flor avall ogo

A great Philosophen, and a Block-head; a ba A

A formal Prember, and a Player, cloud sales

A leasn'd Physician, and Man-flavories amod

970 Banel, and Morden, fudden Death.
Are not these fine Commodities,
To be imported from the Skies,
And vended here among the Rabble,
For staple Goods and warrantable 2.

In th' other Warld to be teltorid?

Quoth Sidraphel, To let you know
You wrong the Art, and Artiffs too,
Since Arguments are loft on those

of that do our Principles oppose;

I will (although I've don't before)

Demonstrate to your Sense once more,

And draw a Figure that shall tell you,

What you perhaps forget, befel you,

985 By way of Horary Inspection,
Which some account our worth Erestion.
With that he Circles draws, and Squares,
With Cyphers, Afral Characters;
Then looks 'em o'es to understand em.

990 Although fet down Hab-nab, at sandom.

1030

1035.

1040

1045

The Dogs beat you at Brentford Fair;
Where flurdy Butchers broke your Noddle,
And handled you like a Fop Double.

Quoth Hudsbras, I now perceive

That Pali'ry Story is untrue,
And forg'd to cheat such Gulle as you,
Nor true, quoth he? However you vapour,
I can what I affirm make appears

And prove he was upon the Place,

He play'd the Saltinbancho's Part,

Transform'd t'a Frenchman by my An;

He stole your Glosk, and pick'd your Pocket,

And what you loft I can produce, and what you loft I can produce, and I you dony it, here i' th' House, and it is a Quoth Hadibras, I do believe;

That Argument's Demonstrative;

A Confiable to feize the Wretches,
For the they're both falle Knaves and Chats,
Impossors, Juglers, Counterfeits,

They're guilty by their own Confessions

Of Felony, and at the Sessions

T II.

RAT

le well,

dle,

u. vapour,

MO.

Pocket,

nd Cheate,

lars, ers. ions Upon the Bench I will fo handle 'em, That the Vibration of this Pendulum

Unanimous Opinion: S daire deliver A A A thing he long has vapour'd of the long has vapour'd o

Nor have I hazarded my drift bear me oute Nor have I hazarded my drift bear And Neck, fo long on the State's Part, To be exposed if the End to fuffer, By fuch a Braggadocio Huffer.

Shall down thy false Throat cram that Word, Ralpho, make haste, and call an Officer, To apprehend this Stygian Sophister:

Mean while I'll hold tem at a Bay,

But Sidrephel, who from the Afpell
Of Hudibras did now cred
A Figure worse postending fat
Than that of most malignant Star,

To shun the Danger that might come on't,
While Hudibras was all alone,
And he and Whachum, two to one;
This b'ing resolv'd, He spy'd by chance,

That many a flurdy Limb had gor'd,
And Legs, and Loins, and Shoulders bor'd;
He inarch'd it up, and made a Pais
To make his way through Hudibras;

K 310 for the

With which he vow'd to do his Work:

But Hudibra; was well prepar'd,

And Routly flood upon his Guard:

He put by Sidrophelo's Thruft,

The Weapon from his Gripe he wring, And laid him on the Earth along. Whachum his Sea-Coal Prong threw by, And basely turn'd his Back to flie

As quick as Lightning in the Breech,
Just in the Place where Honout's lodg'd,
As wife Philosophers have judg'd,
Because a Kick in that Place, more

Nayo Hurts Honoir, than deep Wounds before, Quoth Hudibras, The Stars determine You are my Prifoners, bafe Vermine; Could they not sell you fo, as well As what I came so know foresel?

Je7; By this what Olicars you are we find,
That in your own Concerns are blind;
Your hives are now at my Difpofe,
To be redeem'd by Fine, or Blows:
But who his Honour won'd defile,

The Conquiring Warrior's Crop and Tillage,
Which with his Sword he Reaps and Plows,
That's mine, the Land of Arms allows.

To ruminaging of Sidespiel;

* A1.

1301

61::

ite.

lings, lows,



part 2, page 198 ..

Title he exponentiation by the vertice. AND LOUPE AND ANY WINDS COM which paor bled le with him t excel See Present and a detect A Contract Water part With Allendard Somet Kind on the will dider Knacks Committee of the state of the services CASH CITY CONTROL IN COUNTY FAMILY Terror Manager of the Manager A STANDARD WALL TO SEE AND THE A The state of the s The state of the s the too common from the skin of use And Stab or Forton to conne the War at 192 dear event prove And no Victorious in Late, a We low land mining har less the the runder was not reach the while of all second the Longs on differents When we will be the bear and distinguity as tule of Tricket A Appendix to the property A 45 TO BELLEVILLE AD TOTAL STREET, OF the poor of the ser that a builty right to an it back well had might had a goffice had passion by the state of the king Activity to feine upon this Cambie cars and as to Fox is the not received tucce they meren wast accust प्रतिकृतिक विक दिव मार्थ केर्न केर्न there were to a confer that

1090

PAR

1095

\$100

ilos

1110

1116

First, he expounded both his Pockets, And found a Watch, with Rings, and Lockets, Which had been left with him t'erect

1090 A Figure for, and to detect;

A Copper-Place, with Almanacks
Engrav'd upon't, with other Knacks,
Of Booker's, Lilly's, Sarab Jimmers,
And Blank Schemes, to discover Numbers;

1095 A Moon Dial, with Napier's Bones, And feveral Confellation Stones, Engrav'd in Planetary Hours, That over Morials had Arange Pow'rs, To make em thrive in Law of Trade,

hoe And Stab or Poison to evade; In Wir or Wildow to improve, And be victorious in Love. Whatham had neither Cross nor Pile, His Plander was not worth the while:

His Probler was not worth the while : 2105 All which the Longs rer did discoungs, To pay for curing of his Rump. But Wideophel, as full of Tricks As Russman of Politicks, Streight cast about to over-reach

Illo Th' unwary Conquiror with a Fetch,
And make him grad (at leaft) to quite
His Villory; and hie the Pir,
Fefore the fetular Prints of Darknefs.
Arriv'd to feize upon his Careaft.

Chae'd thro' a Warren, cast about To save his Credit, and among Dead Vermin on a Gallows hung;

14

100

A 212

And while the Dogs run underneath,
1120 Escap'd (by counterfeiting Death)
Not out of cunning, but a Train.
Of Atoms justing in his Brain,
As Learn'd Philosophers give out:
So Sidrophelo cast about,

To feign himself in earnest slain:
First stretch'd out one Leg, then another,
And seeming in his Breast to smother
A broken Sigh; quoth he, Where am I.

IIS

116

116

117

117

IIS

Thro fo immente a Space to foon?

But now I thought my felf i' th' Moon;
And that a Monster, with huge Whiskers,
More formidable than a Switzer's,

And Whacham by my Side had kill'd,

And Whacham by my Side had kill'd,

Had crofs-examin'd both our Hofe,

And plunder'd all we had to lofe,

Look, there he is, I fee him now,

And feel the Place 1 am run through:
And there lies Whacham by my Side
Stone-dead, and in his own Blood dy'd;
Oh! Oh! With that he fetch'd a Grada,
And fell again into a Swoon,

And to the Life out-acted Death;
That Hudibras, to all appearing,
Believ'd him to be dead as Herring,
He held it now no longer safe,

1 622 1

her,

leill'd,

A

d;

reath.

11 SE 28

142

dH,

I,

But rather leave him in the Lurch: Thought he, he has abus'd our Church, Refus'd to give himself one Firk, To carry on the Publick Work;

Despis'd our Synod-Men, like Dirt,
And made their Discipline his Sport;
Divulg'd the Secrets of their Classes,
And their Conventions prov'd high Places;
Disparag'd their Tythe Pigs, as Pagan,

Rail'd at their Covenant, and jeer'd
Their Rev'rend Parsons, to my Beard;
For all which Scandals, to be quit
At once, this Junture falls out fit.

And tempt my Fury if he dare:

He must at least hold up his Hand,
By twelve Free-bolders to be scann'd;

Who by their Skill in Palmestry,

1170 Will quickly read his Definy;
And make him glad to read his Leffon,
Or take a Turn for it at the Seffon:
Unless his Light and Gifts prove truer
Than ever yer they did, I'm fure;

Tis more than he can hope to do:
And that will difengage my Conscience
O'th' Obligation, in his own Senie:
1'll make him now by force abide

To give my Honour Satisfaction
And right the Brethren in the Aftion.

K 5

This b'ing safely d, with equal speed
And conduct, he approach d his freed,

1185 And with Activity unwont;

Affay'd the lofty Break to mount;

Which once archiev'd, he sputt'd his Pully,

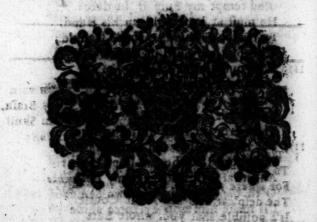
To get from th' Enemy, and Resph, free:

Left Danger, Fears, and Foes behind,

1190 And bear, at least three longths, the Wind,

Hudibras to Sidvopilet

property of the Anal Carbon and there is



and the sent of the set of

the gall slottle and Extens 1600 transfers to Primer than National



An Heroical

EPISTLE

OF

Hudibras to Sidrophel.

Eore iterum Crifomus --

To ranger with your creey Brain, Without trepsubing all your Skull to often some Mank at Fall;

7 Tis not amils, e'er y'ste giv'n o'er,
To rry one desp'rate alca'eine more;
For where your tase can be no worfe,
The desp'rate is the wish Course.
Is't possible that you, whose Bars

And might (with equal Reason) either .

For Metit or Butest of Leather,

With William Prin's, before they were

Retenth'd, and oracity'd, compare, ...

2005 lader Herokatt Briffle PARTIL

Shou'd yet be deaf against a Noise to So roaring as the publick Voice?

That speaks your Virtues free and loud,
And openly in every Crowd,
As loud as one that sings his Part

20 T'a Wheel-Barrow, or Turnip-Carr,
Or your new Micknam'd old Invention
To cry Green-Haffings with an Engine;
(As if the Vehemence had flunn'd,
And torn your Drum-Heads with the Sound)

25 And cause your Folly's now no News,
But overgrown, and out of Use,
Persuade your self there's no such Matter,
But that the vanish'd out of Nature,
When Folly, as it grows in Years,

For who but you cou'd be possess.

With so much Ignorance, and Beast,

That neither all Mens Scorn, and Hate,
Nor being laugh'd and pointed ar,

Can teach you wholfome Sense and Nurture;
But (like a Reprobate) what Course
Soever's us'd, grow worse and worse;
Can no Transfusion of the Blood,

Not putting Pigs t'a Bitch to Nurse,
To turn'em into Mungrel-Curs,
Put you into a way, at leaft,
To make your self a better Beaft to

Of trying found for rotten Eggs; 700 100 Your feveral new-found Remedies; Of curing Wounds and Scabs in Trees;

PAR

50 Ai

At Ha

Up Bu

T

In N

B S R A

70 V

V

]

1

80

PART IL lof Hudibras to Sidrophel. 2016

THI

MA S

TE H

11.6

2

NA.

ea mair

3

L E

IA .

rture:

und)

Your Arts of Fluxing them for Claps, bund? It so And purging their infected Supra and the Recovering Shankers, Crystallines, And Nodes and Botches in the Rinds, A.A. Have no effect to operate a second and the A.A. Upon that duller Block, your Pater awar .. 85 But fill itsmift be levely bent se to 19.10 To tempt your own due Punishment; And, like your whimfi'd Chariots, draw The Boys to course you without Laws As if the Art you have for long 60 Profest of making old Dogs young, In you, had Virtue to renew Not only Youth but Childhood too. Can you, that understand all Books, By judging only with your Looks, 65 Resolve all Problems with your Face, As others do with B's and A's Unriddle all that Mankind knows With folid bending of your Brows; All Arts and Spiences advance, 70 With screwing of your Countenance; And with a penetrating Eye a Into th' abstructs Learning pry Know more of any Trade by a Hint, Than those that have been bred up in't 75 And yet have no Art, true or falle, To help your own bad Neturals?

But fill the more you frive tappear,

Are found to be the wretcheder;

For Fools are known by looking Wife, so As Men find Woodcocks by their Eyes.

Hence 'tis that 'cause y'ave gain'd o' th' College A Quarter hare (at most) of Knowledge, Hereiter Epite PART

And brought in none, but spent Repute, Y'affume a Pow'r as Absolute,

as if you were the fole bir Fall; And faucily pretend to know More than your Dividend comes to You'll find the thing will not be done

90 With Ignorance and Face alone: No, tho' y have purchas'd to your Name In Hiffory to great a Fame. That now your Talent's lo well known. For having all Belief out-grown,

os That ev'ry Rrange Prodigious Tale Is measured by your German Scale By which the Virtueli Liy The Magnitude of evily Lye, Cast up to what it does amount,

That all those Stories that are laid Too truly to you, and those made, Are now fill charg'd upon your feore, And leffer Author nam'd no more.

105 Alas! that Faculty deflioys Those sponess in designs to raile:

And all your vain Remove will spoil.

As Gins o'ercharg'd the more recoil;

Tho' he that has but impudence

To all things has a sair Pictence;

And put among his Wants but Shame,

To all the World may lay his Claim:

Tho' you have riv'd that nothing's born With greater Eale than publick scorn;

bis That all Auronts do fill give Place To your impenetrable Face;

ART

Tha As Yet

120 Yo Fo Ar An

An 125 IS AS Ar

Re To 110 Fo

PART II. of Hudibras to Sidrophel. 207

That makes your Way through all Affairs.
As Pigs through Hedges creep with theirs.
Yet as 'tis Counterfeit, and Brafe,

For all Impostors, when they're known,
Are past their Labour, and undone.
And all the best that can befall here they
An Artificial Natural,

As once they're broke loofe from the Moon,
And Proof against her Influence,
Relapse to e'er so little Sense,
To turn stark Fools, and Subjects fit.

Ry which and Verson tip
The Magginude of eviry Lyn.
Caft up to want at does around
The and pice with highli to your A country.
There is their More that are ince



entroving that observation the television of all and and are the television of television

orn.

As 14ge through Medges epocy with sheets. align the appropriate of the conen out a new or the of the day area flower not on TRAPPEL and Laft PART. The second second Assemble Ipadina na white descens of the Kd KST to core that about 100 is have there, Visite Which I'Ve to have been inspired et a live sealer The state of the s Special states and the property orrected and Amended ANNOTATIONS Printed tou. Thomas Hower, at the South Entrance or one Road Editionage AAJUUM MAKE

Th

By t

Print

HUDIBRAS.

The Third and Last PART.

By the Author of the FIRST and SECOND.

Corrected and Amended:

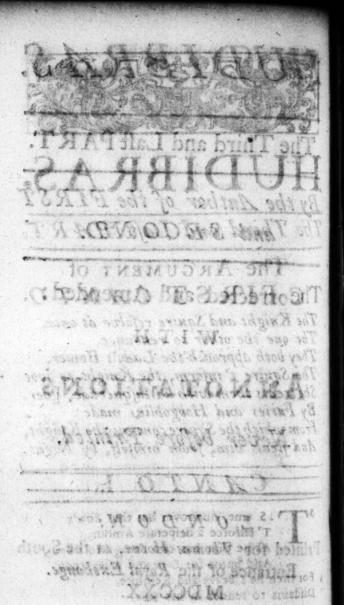
WITH

ANNOTATIONS

Never before Printed.

LONDON:

Printed for Thomas Horne, at the South Entrance of the Royal Exchange. MDCCXX.



H

The

The The The The She

By Fron And

>-

For Diff



HUDIBRAS.

The Third and Last PART.

The ARGUMENT OF The FIRST CANTO.

The Knight and Squire resolve at once,
The one the other to renounce.
They both approach the Lady's Bower,
The Squire t'inform, the Knight to woe
She treats them with a Masquerade, [ber.
By Furies and Hobyoblins made:
From which the Squire conveys the Knight,
And steals him, from himself, by Night.

CANTO

T is error no Lover has that four to remove a desperate Amount, As he that has two orings to's fow, and burns for Door and Make too's For then he's prove and Resolute, Diffains to render in his late,

Has all his Flames and Raptures double,
And hangs or drowns with half the trouble;
While those that silkily pursue

Make as unlucky Applications,

And steer against the Streams their Passions,

Some forge their Mistresses of Starts

And when the Ladies prove averse,

Than by Caligula the Moon,

Cry out upon the Stars for doing

Ill Offices, to cross their woing;

When only by themselves they re hindred,

And still, the harmer and hide bounder.

The Dam'sels prove, become the fonder.

For what mad Lover ever dy'd,

To gain a fost and gentle Bride?

In purling Streams or Hamp departed?

Leap'd headlong int' Elifum,

Thro' the Windows of a darling Room?

But for fome cross ill-natured Danie,

This to the Knight cou'd be no News,
With all Mankind fo much in use;
Who therefore took the wifer Course,
To make the most of his Amours,

As follows in due Time and Place.

No fooner was the Bloody Fight,

Between the Wixtard and the Knight,

With all th' Appartenances, over,

40 But he relaps'd again t'a Levent of minist

version and less to salaway on

PAR

Who And De

He For

Or 50 Of Wh To Wh

Wi 55 An 1' to He

To

Re 60 An To Th

65 T'
Ar
De

70 Tl

Hi

ons,

30

140

d,

17

(Part)

ban.

164

As he was always wont to do
Whan h' had discomstred a Foe,
And us'd the only Antique Philters
Deriv'd from old Heroick Tilters.

- He held th' Atchievement was too glorious.

 For such a Conqueror to meddle

 With Petty Constable, or Beadle;

 Or fly for Refuge to the Hostofe.
- yo Of th' lines of Court and Chancery, Justice;
 Who might, perhaps, reduce his Cause
 To th' Ordeal Trial of the Laws;
 Where none escape, but such as branded
 With red hot Irons have past bare-banded;
- 35 And if they cannot read one Verfa
 1'th' Pfalms, must sing it, and that's worse.
 He therefore judging it below him,
 To tempt a Shame the Devil might owe him,
 Resolv'd to leave the Squire for Bail
- To answer, with his Vessel, all
 That might disastrously befal.
 And thought it now the fittest Juncture
 To give the Lady a Rencounter,
- And Conquest o'er the fierce Magician:
 Describe the mannet of the Fray,
 And shew the Spoils he brought away;
 His bloody Scourging aggravate,
- 70 The Number of the Blows and Weight;
 All which might probably fucceed,
 And gain Belief h'had done the Deed.
 Which he refolv'd t'enforce, and spare
 No pawning of his Soul to swear;

or But rather than produce his Back. To fet his Confeience on the Rach : And in pursuance of her urging, Of Articles perform'd, and scoursin And all Things ele, upon his Part.

Her Goods and Chattels, and good Graces. And Person, up to his Embraces. Thought he, the ancient Errant Knights Won all their Ladies Hearts in Fightes

To put them into amorous Twitters Whose stubbern Bowels scorn'd to yield, Until their Gallants were half killed: But when their Bones were drub'd fo fore,

90 They durft not wee one Combat more, The Ladies Hearts began to melt, Subdu'd with Blows their Lovers felt. So Spanish Heroes with their Lances, At once wound Balls and Ladies Fancier :

95 And he acquires the noblest Spoule That Widows greatest Herds of Coass Then what may I expect to do. Who've quell'd fo vaft a Buffalo? Mean while the Squire was on his way.

100 The Knight's late Orders to obey: Who fent him for a frong Detachment Of Beadle, Confrable, and Watchmen. T'attack the Conning-man, for Plunder vsq o'l Committed fulfly on his Lumber;

sos When he, who had fo lately fack'd The Enemy, had done the Fast, Had rifled all his Pokes and Pobs Of Gimuratks, Whimes and Jiggin

PAR 1

W HO An An Un Bot

To III He An But And

He 120 He To Wh Wit

125 And The Ref Of The

But

He And T'ac And Wha Whe

bok or

BOA

A Late

HIE TH

a bn A

Sta al

WHAT

HAT ON

ai.

135 His To To And In w

No The Who In a

PART ILL CAN TO IS T. III. Which he by hook or crook had gathered And for his own Inventions fathered.

And when they hou'd, at Gast Deles' and Unriddle one another a Thickery. White And when they bound at Good Deleter And when they bound at Good Deleter Unriddle one another. This year Both might have evidence enough. To render either Halter-proof.

115 He thought it deletere to tany. And venture to be accepted.

But rather wisely flip his Petres. And leave them for the Knights hie of the Call'd to Mind th'amjust foul Play. To make him curry his own Hide. Which he heat they which he heat they without all possible Evasion. 110 And for his own Inve Which no heaft ever did befide.

Without all possible Evasion

But of the Riding Disposation.

125 And therefore much about the time.

The Knight (for Regions told before)

Resolv'd to leave him to the Fung

The Squire concurs a spandon him.

The Squire concurs a spandon him.

T'acquaint the sum in the self-same time.

T'acquaint the sum in the self-same time.

What Project these he went about When Sidrophel and he self out.

To swear her to an Execution.

To pawn his inward Ests to master here. HAW F HOUS als.H 10 SAL box of LA bak HW SIN VI ZIH 07 To pawn his inward Ears to make her. OT And bribe the Devil himself to easy her. bhA In which both deals, as if they meant b all Who never fail'd, upon their having.

In any prosperous Asset (1990) HT ON HW al 101079

Ho H

13

A

A

A

C

Bu

Ye

A

ľ

At

It

An

210 In

As Is Fro

200 I c

190 Te

105 W

185 %

GANTOIto appeal and profession by A.

what he mean'd a figure of the state o Ho His deal How I have n 185 And, for And that And for 223 To lav i And w As other Knight 195 Which, whether Conc But if you have I wall You're ho Quality be 15 years for And, if you make a Outdoor oct. And, if yo 285 And, it you make a Chestion on t.

I'll pave my Soul, that I have don't p.

And, he that makes his Soul his Surery.

I think, does give the best Source.

Quest, the Source fav. the Soulta focuse. 205 Queth f Against Distress and Forseitures

Is free from Adison, and crempts

From Execution and Contempts

And to be summen'd to appear

210 in th' other World, 's illegal here. C VICTOR

WA mA out

ing.

aid itt

And And Her

9 V

100

SHT

Refo Of 3

bak ou

100017

dadW dadl 19 droff wolfan

the all

had.

bad ist

PAR

W

185 A

I

A

195 W

C

Bu

Yo

An I'l

An

I t

Ag

Is f

And

210 In

Pretended

200 I C

190 To

PART III. CANTOL Pretended not to apprehend
The Myflery of what he mean'de And therefore wint'd him to expound

180 His data transcribute less transcribute less transcribute less transcribute less transcribute less transcribute les transcributes How much the state of for your large.

Which (like your voters) to me.

I have not four those meritocome Lake.

To claim your layout sed good General. Quoth the Valence I freed po And that you prome done that Savons.

190 To bind your last to te good Schaviour.

And for me take and Savige vow'd

To lay upon's a betty lost.

And what trouble bear a Sample prove.

As other Enights do git make Love.

195 Which, whether you have done or no.

Concess you dit, not me to know.

But if you have, I dall contest.

You're honefer than I could suck.

9 noth he If you iniped an Troch.

200 I cannot prove it but by Quah?

And, if you make a Question on'.

I'll pawn my Soul, that I have don't p.

And, he that makes his Soul his Surery.

I think, does give the best Society.

205 Quoth he, Some fay, the Soul's fecure. And that you rooms do for the I think, does give the best Scent'ty.

205 Quoth hie Some say, the Soul's secure

Against Distrest and Forseinner.

Is free from Adion, and exempt.

From Execution and Contempts.

And to be summen'd to appear.

210 In th' other World, 's illegal here.

dw ona-oii ona nou liou oi'

And And But.

Her Her

No Page

odw as at etended

PAR

245 B

250 A

1

L

1'

T

A

W

F

U

T

O

A

Re

To

Ti

Fo

As

ln

An

275 I 1

270 I

265 W

255 T

B

For Oaths are th' only Tells and Scales
Of Right and Wrong, and True and Falle:
And there's no other way to try
The Doubts of Law and Justice by.

235 Quoth she, What is it you wou'd sweat?

There's no believing till I hear?

For till they're understood, all Tales
(Like Nonsense) are not true not false.

Quots he, When I resolv'd t'obey

And to perform my Exercise,

(As Schools are wont) for your fair Eyes:

T'avoid all Scruples in the Case,

I went to do't upon the Place,

III.

Is,

01

o.

MA

ER 4

20 A

n tich

15(1)

lie:

PRI

Wad

Alesa

chast sult

機能

time.

os bak

100

By Sidrophol the Witch, and haunted
With evil Spirits, as you know,
Who took my Squite and me for two;
Before I'd hardly time to lay

I heard a formidable Noise vilsuo and as the Stentrophonick Voice, which is a large of the roar'd far off, dispatch and firip, i'm ready with th' Infernal Whip, when it is a large of the roar'd far off, dispatch and firip, i'm ready with th' Infernal Whip, when it is a large of the roar white is a large of the roar white it is a large of the roar white is a larg

To expiate thy ling'ring Sin. of Carly
Th' haft broke perfidionfly thy Oath;
And not performed thy plighted Troth;
But spar'd thy Renegado Back,

Which now the Fates have order'd me Tor Penance and Revenge to flay,
Unless thou presently make hafte.

Yet th' Horror of the Thing was left and Of Interruption or Prevention of the Rodow And therefore Inatching up the Rodow I

270 I laid upon my Back a Load of Refolv'd to spare no Flesh and Blood, To make my Word and Honour good. Till tir'd, and taking Truce attlength, For new Recruits of Breath and Strength,

As if th' had been by Lovers plac'd, and had and had a land and had a land and had a land and had a land and chaft contemplative Bardashing and had a land a

L 2

a to But conjurd int a worfe Caprich :

Who fends me our on many a Javat, Old Houses in the Wight to haunt, PAI

315

320

325

330

335

34C

For Opportunities t'improve saisal A said Defigns of Thievery or Love; and a said

- All Feats of Witches counterfeit,
 Kill Pigs and Geefe with pouder'd Glafe,
 And make it for Inchantment pass
- Make Leachers and their Punks with Dewity
 Commit phantaftical Advowers a
 Bewitch Hermetick-Men to run
 Stark flaring Mad with Manion p
- Can raife em Mountains in Possis.

 And fillier than the Antique Fools,

 Take Treasure for a Heap of Coals:

 Seek out for Plants with Signatures,
- With Figures ground on Panes of Glafs,
 Make People on their Heads to pais;
 And mighty Heaps of Coin increase,
 Reflected from a lingle Piece:
- Incline perpensilly to Witches;
 And keep me in continual Feats,
 And Danger of my Neck and Ears;
 When lefs Delinquents have been feourg'd,
- Which others for Cravats have worn
 About their Necles, and rook a Turn.

 I puy'd the fad Punishment
 The wretted Carriff underwent,

360 And crazy Ribaldry of Fancy, and By those the Devil had forfock, As things below him, to provoke. But bing a Virtuofe, able To fmatter, quack, and cant, and dabble,

222

365 He held his Talent most Adroit For any Myffical Exploits As others of his Tribe had done, And rais'd their Prices Three to One For one predicting Pimp has th' Odds

370 Of Chauldrons of plain downright Bawds, But as an Elf (the Devil's Water) Is not to flight a thing to get ; Por those that do his Bus ness best, and w In Hell are us'd the ruggedeft;

375 Before to menting a Perlon Cou'd get a Grant, but in Reveision, He ferv'd two Prentiships, and longer, 1' th' Myfl'ry of a Lady-Mongen For (as some write) a Witch's Ghoft,

380 As foon as from the Body loos'd, do

PAR

Be

A 385 W

Si A

T 395 € W

O

A T 395 V

B 400 7

A

I 405 7

V 410 F

1

1

V

E AH.

him

n.

100

1

150

, me

ds,

Hyphi M

1018

A45 24.

le

Becomes a Puny-Imp it felf, And is another Witch's Elf. He after fearthing far and near, At length found one in Lancaphire,

And, after hanging, entertain d. Since which h' has plaid a Thouland Feats, And practis'd all Mechanick Cheats:

Transform'd himself to th' ugly Shapes

Which he has vary'd more than Witches,
Or Pharach's Wizards cou'd their Switches;
And all with whom h' has had to do,
Turn'd to as monitrous Figures too.

And to this beaftly Shape reduc'd,
By feeding me on Beans and Peals,
He crams in naily Crevices,
And turns to Comfits by his Arts,

And one by one with Shame and Fear Lick up the candy'd Provender. Befides --- But as h' was tunning on, To tell what other Fears h' had done,

And told him now 'twas time to hear;
If half those things (faid fe) be true,
(They're all (quoth he) I swear by you.)
Why then (faid she) that Sidrophel

Who, mounted on a Broom, the Nag
And Hackney of a Lapland Hag,
In quest of you came hither Post,
Within an Hour (1'm sure) ar most;

L 4

PART

450 To

An

W

Inc

Th

If

Az

Yo

H

O

A

4,

W

T

H

A

F

T

Y

T

F

H

475 B

480 7

470 W

465 A

460 To

415 He

T'ingage the Devil on your lide,
And freal (like Proferpine) your Bride,
But he diffaining to embrace
So fithy a Defign and bale,
125 You fell to Vaponting and Huffing.

And drew upon him like a Ruffing,
And drew upon him like a Ruffin;
Surprized him meanly, unprepared,
Before he had time to mount his Guard;
And left him dead upon the Ground,

Ago With many a Bruile and delp'rate Wound:

Swore you had broke, and robb'd his House,
And Hole his Talismanique Louie,
And all his New-found Old Inventions,
With flat Felonious Intentions;

And what he brought 'em for, and paids,
His Flea, his Morpion, and Punese,
H' had gotten for his proper Ease,
And all in perfect Minutes made,

Which (he con'd prove it) fince he loft,
Which (he con'd prove it) fince he loft,
He has been earen up almost;
And all together might amount
To many Hundreds on account:
445 For which h' had got fufficient Warrant

To feize the Malefactors Errant,
Without Capacity of Bail,
But of a Cart's or Horle's Tail;

Incline to Hanging every way.

Bendes he wore, and fwore twas true.

That e'er he went in quen of you,

415 He fet a Figure to discover

111.

A ...

315

-

Maria S

100

25-

100

nd:

id,

4.9

for.

No.

estion a

Att of

19" 101

hate of

of w

If you were fied to Aye or Dovers.

And found it clear, that, to betray.

Your felves and me, you fied this way;

And that he was upon purfuit,

460 To take you formewhere hereabout.

He vow'd h' had had intelligence

Of all that past before and since:

And found, that e'er you came to him,

Y' had been engaging Life and Limb,

Where both abounded in your own Senfe;

Till Ratebo, by his Light and Grace,
Had clear d wil Scruptes in the Cafe;
And prov d that you might tweat and own if

470 Whatever's by the Wicked done.

For which, mon bately to require

The Service of his Gifts and Light,

You frow t'oblige him by main force,

To feorige his Kibs inited of yours;

And all your vapouring out dard,
For which, between you both, the real
Has never been perform a at yet.

Has never been perform a as yet.

While thus the Lady will a, the Knight

Ato Turn'd the Confide of this Eyes to white,

(As Men of thrusted Enter are Wons

To then their Opticks in apon 1.

Enough to ferve for Satisfaction.

Of nicell Scruples in the Action.

313 And if you can produce those Knobs, Altho' they're but the Witches Daubs, PAR

120 (

130

535

140

545

150

M Ola

100

37 14

MARCH

1

Y

3/

A.

Those

ze.

41

Swearing

20347

WT SA

MI

twice:

200

由

I'll pais them all upon Account,

As if your nat rad Self had don't.

Provided that they pais d th' Opinion

Who, us d to judge all matter of Facts

For Bellies, may do fo for Backs.

Madam (quoth he) your Love's a Million,

T'obey, what you command and more.

But for performing what you bid,

I thank y as much as if I did.

You know I ought to have a care

For Wounds, in those that are all Heart, Are dangerous in any Part.

I find (queth fhe) my Goods and Chattels Are like to prove but meer drawn Battels:

We are but farther off the End.

But granting now we mou'd agree,

What is it you expect from me?

Your plighted Faith (quoth he) and Word . .

140 You pail in Heaven on Record,
Where all Contracts, to have and t'hold,
Are everlatingly inroll'd.
And if 'tis counted Treaton here
To raze Records, 'tis much more there.

Nor Marriages chapped up in Heav'n,
And that's the Realon, as fome guels,
There is no Heav'n in Marriages;
Two Things that naturally prefs

550 Too narrowly, to be at case.

Both are but Lofers out of Purfe

PAR

(85 E

191

610

*

0 011

PE ONE

N 253 FT . 13.0 6.7

1 1 1,004

139 MA A 103

to or

hold, 14018

545

ALLA

7 073

585 For when upon their ungot He Th' entail themselves, and all thinks decire.

What blader Bargain war was disting Or, Wager laid at his and fewers.

To pais themselves away, and turn to pais themselves away, and turn to pais themselves away, and turn to pais themselves away, and turn the same are decired been.

Beg one another trion.

Beg one another trion.

To Guardians, ever they to heper?

Or ever shall, perhaps, by the one.

Who's bound to worth am for his own,

Then all the thend with four test.

Than all the Bland, with four teast

Exacts the Tribute of her Due's;

See In rendy Informer and Pou's;

And makes him puls away, to have

And makes him pale away, to have
And hold, to her, himfelf, her blave.
More wretched than an ancient Wilhelm
Condemn'd to Drudgery and Fillings.

605 While all he does upon the By.
Nor at her proper Goft and Charge.
Maintain the Rears he does at large.
Such hideous 50ts were thate obedient.

610 Old Vaffale to their Ladies Regent;
To give the Charts the sidest Hand
In foul Play, by the Laws of the Land.
Por which to many a Land Casteld.
Has been run down in Courts, and truth'd.

615 A Law that most ministry police.
All John of Saint to Johns of Realey.
Without Diffination of Departs.

Condition, Age, on Quality 3 44 44 444

660

To quit the Freedom they enjoy'd, 635 And run their Necks into a Nooze, They'd break 'em after, to break loofe. As some, whom Death wou'd not depart, Have done the Fear themselves by Art. Like Indian Widows, gone to Bed

640 In flaming Curtains to the Dead: And Men as often dangled for't And yet will never leave the Sport. Nor do the Ladies want excule For all the Stratagems they use,

110

645 To gain th'Advantage of the Set, And lurch the Am'rous Rook and Cheat. For as the Pythagorean Soul Runs thro' all Beafts, and Fift, and Foul, And has a Smack of every one:

And therefore, tho 'tis ne'er fo fond, Takes firangely to the Vagabond

III.

187

9:973

Horics

780

0.53

Sal

675

ote

CEN

4 218

655 That after burns with Gold as much.
As It'n in Greenland does the Touch; Melts in the Furnace of Delite, Like Glass, that's but the Ice of Fire; And when his Heat of Fancy's over,

660 Becomes as hard and frail a Lover. For when he's with Love-Powder laden, And prim'd and cock'd by Mils, or Madam, The finallest Sparkle of an Eye Gives Fire to his Artillery;

665 And off the loud Oaths go, but while They're in the very A& recoil. Hence tis, fo few dare take their chance Withour a sep rate Maintenance: And Widows, who have try'd one Lover,

670 Trust none again, 'till th' have made over. Or if they do, before they marry, The Foxes weigh the Geele they carry; And e'er they venture on a Stream. Know how to fize themselves and them.

675 Whence witty ft Ladies always choose To undertake the heaviest Goole. For now the World is grown fo wary, That few of either Sex date marry, But rather truft on Tick t' Amours.

630 The Crois and Pile for Bett's or Worfe: A Mode that is held Honourable As well as French, and Falhionable. For when it falls out for the best, Where both are incommoded leaft,

685 In Soul and Body two unite, To make up one Hermsphrodite:

A

PART HI. GANTGI.

III.

(11)

nes.

4-9-0

675 3

作人

math 10 TH

MITTE

11.710

Pro

Both give and take their equal Shares of all they fuffer by falle Water: A Fate no Lover can divett With all his Caucion, Wit, and Art.

72 For 'tis in vain to think to guela At Women by Appearan At Women by Appearances;
That paint and patch their Imperfections
Of Intellectual Complections;
And daub their Tempers o'er with Walhes

730 As artificial as their Faces West under Vizard-Masks their Talents And Mother Wits before their Gallants; Until they'te hamper'd in the Neoze,

735 When all the Flaws they fleore to hide When all the Flave they profe to more Are made unready, with the Bride.
That with her Wesding Cloaths underlies.
Her Completence and Gentalelles:
These all her Arts, to take mon her the Government from the calle Owner:
Until the Wretch is sind to wave.

740 The Gov His lawful Light, and turn her Sloves Reduced therema Noile and Scolding in

745 The Conjugal Petard, ther coats of old ar Down all Portcullices of Ears, and Sand Solve For all their Leathern shields too frongs. When only arm'd wish Noise and Naile.

750 The Female Silkswarms ride the Males.

Transform on into Zone and Gostform Silks Sires with cheir charming Notes.

Sweet as a Arrest Onl's Streets. Or those or

755 By th' Husband Mandrake and the Wife, Both Bury'd (like themfelves) Alive. Quoth he, Thefe Reasons are bur Strains Of wanton, over heated Brains, Which Ralliers in their Wit or Drink,

750 Do rather wheedle with, than think,
Man was not Man in Paradije,
Until he was created twice,
And had his better half, his Bride,
Carv'd from th' Original, his Side,

765 T'amend his natural Defects,
And perfect his recruited Sex;
Inlarge his Breed, at once, and leffen
The Pains and Labour of Increasing,
By changing them for other Cares,

770 As by his dry'd up Paps appears;
His Body, that flupendous Frame,
Of all the World the Anagram,
Is of two equal Parts compact,
In Shape and Symmetry exact.

775 Of which the Left and Female Side
Is to the manly Right a Bride,
Both join'd rogether with fuch Art,
That nothing elfe but Death can part.
Those Heav'nly Attracts of yours, your Eyes,

780 And Face, that all the World furprile,
That dazzle all that look upon ye,
And footch all other Ladies Tawny;
Those Ravishing and Charming Graces,
Are all made up of two half Faces,

785 That in a Mathematick Line, Like those in other Heavens, join, Of which if either grew alone, 'Twould fright as much to look upon. PAR

790 W OI Tw

Th

Te 795 Bu Ar Th

Ar \$00 Sta Wi

An

Al Ho Sos Tl In Ar

C

Fo Ito Bu Tl To

In Fo W

0 0 A T III.

ns

M-

1

W

A

V.

AA.

14.32

214

TE

94.0

56 4

15 1

mA

seal Side

15位于)

State .

DO WE

040

ar Eyes,

E Front

Mari

A on

唯 117

And fo wou'd that fweet Bud your Lip, 700 Without the other's Fellowhip. Our Noblest Senses at by Pairs, 14 (1817) Two Eyes to fee, to hear two Ears Th' Intelligencers of the Mindy & HERV To wait upon the Soul defign do list he oct 795 But those that ferve the Body alone, 18 M. Are fingle, and confin'd to one, and list The World is but two Parts, that meet In A And close at the Equinodial, firs And fo are all the Works of Nature 197 soo Stamp'd with her Signature on Mattert Which all her Creatures, to a Leaf, with all Or finallest Blade of Grafs, received and All which fufficiently declare warmen's ya How 'ntirely Marriage is her Care, Vol &A for The only Method that the uses, when the In all the Wonders the produces of the broad And those that take their Rules from her. Can never be deceived non error sound at For what fecures the Civil Life 15 10 10 to But Pawns of Children, and a Wife? or That lye, like Hoftages, at Stake, of the To pay for all Men undertake; To whom it is as necessary, As to be Born and Breath, to Marry, BIS So univerfal, all Mankind in the said with In nothing elfe is of one Mind. For in what stupid Age, or Nation, Was Marriage ever out of Fashion, Unless among the Amazons, The Market ... to Or Cloifter'd Friars, and Vestal Nuns Or Stoicks, who, to bar the Breaks and the

And loofe Executes of the Sex 11 10 Lat.

236

PART

Who

T'a

Cot

Tha

The 165 The

> The But

'Tw

Befi

A I

Th

But Ab

A

Th

Ru

Is

W

Sh

W De

U

In

A

190 So

sts Ar It

tto Of

175 An

\$70 Th

And All

160 TO

But Guarantees of Peace or War. Or what but Marriage has a Charm, Make Blood and Defelation coafe, And Fire and Sword unite in Peace, When all their fierce Contests for Forage

Conclude in Articles of Muniage? 855 Nor does the Genjal Bed provide Lefs for the Interests of the Bride; TIL

1.

ds

Lives.

Wives :

16,

12

99.7

11.3

1

ats.

47

the

117

181.2

8;

1

44.4

A

s of

1327

400

3548

T) OF

和样

age

in in Comment

1000 113

DEE 115

MA STE

Who elfe had not the least Pretence T'as much as due Benevolences Con'd no more Title take upon her

- Than Ladies Errant, Unconfin'd,
 And Feme Covents t'all Mankind,
 All Women wou'd be of one piece,
 The Virtuous Marron, and the Mils;
- The fame with those in Lowkner's Lane;
 But for the Difference Marriage makes
 'Twixt Wives, and Ladies of the Lakes.
 Besides, the Joys of Place and Birth,
- 370 The Sea's Paradife on Earth;
 A Privilege fo facred held,
 That none will to their Mothers yield;
 But rather than not go before,
 Abandon Heaven at the Door.
- And if the indulgent Law allows
 A greater Preedom to the Spoule's
 The Reason is, because the Wife
 Runs greater Hazard of her Life;
 Is trusted with the Form and Matres
- Where Man brings nothing but the Stuff, She frames the wond rous Fabrick of: Who chemfore, in a Streight, may freely Demand the Clergy of her Belly.
- It feldom miffes to betray.

 It feldom miffes to betray.

 Unless both Frittes wifely enter.

 Into the Liturgy-Indenture.

 And the fome Fits of small Contest.

That is no more than every Lover.

Does from his Hackney-Lady fuffer.

That makes no Breach of Baith and Love,
But rather (fometimes) lerves t'improve.

Is but between two Legs: a Race,
In which both do their urtermoft
To get before and win the Foft;
Yet when they're at their Race's Ends,

And to relieve their Weariness,

By turns give one another Ease;

So all those faile Alarms of Strife,

Between the Husband and the Wife,

yes And little Quartels, often prove
To be but new Recruits of Love:
When those wh'are always kind or coy,
In Time must either tire or cloy,
Nor are their loudest Clamours more,

Like Mufick, that proves bad or good,

According as 'tis underflood.

In all Amours a Lover burns,

With Frowns, as well as Smiles, by turns:

And Hearts have been as oft with Sullen,
As charming Looks, surprized and stollen.
Then why mon'd more bewitching Clamour
Some Lovers not as much enamour?
For Discords make the sweetest Airs,

920 And Carfes are a kind of Frayers:
Too flight Alloys for all those grand
Felicities by Marriage gain'd.
For nothing elfe has Pow'r to fettle
Th' Interests of Love perpetual.

925 An A Becon

Becon And p Intoll To fe

And To g

This I g

It fel

Love Tho'

But 1

Depo Mith With Put The

For Me In C But Eac To

Who The Of

As S

r III

4226

VC.

re.

ds,

io ins

18: 1: 10:

len.

hand Se

But Millions, whom the fame does Sentence

40 To Heav'n b' another way, Repentance,
Love's Arrows are but thot at Rovers,
Tho' all they hit they turn to Lovers,
And all the weighty Confequents
Depend upon more blind Events.

With greatest Cunning at Proquet.

Put out with Caution, but take in
They know not what. Unlight, Unicen.

For what do Lovers, when they're fast.

But firite to Plunder and Convey
Each other, like a Prize, away?
To change the Property of Selves,
As Sucking Children are by Elves?

What will they to their Fortunes do?
Their Fortunes! the perpetual Aims.
Of all their Echslics and Flames.

PAR

U

995 T

T

Y

1000 O

Th

An For

An

And At

Hor T'o

All For But

And

And But ! To !

Of all

Vata

MINT

44 1

STAW!

Marie II

tono. T

"bor"

& beA

1989(]

ACH

2008

Tack.

iches

Aut A

disch

hi brea

SONW

Tireis 1 \$1.10

Until

mari 1

N DT OF

Until they force her to convey, And fleal the Thief himfelf away,

995 Thefe are the everlasting Fruits Of all your passionate Love-Suits, Th' Effects of all your am'rous Fancies, To Portions and Inheritances; Your Love-lick Rapture, for Fruition

1000 Of Dowry, Jointure, and Tuition; To which you make Address and Courtship, And with your Bodies fisive to worthip, That th' Infant's Foreunes may partake Of Love too, for the Mother's fake.

1005 For these you play at Purposes, And love your Loves with A's and B's: For thefe, at Befte and L'Ombre weo, And play for Love and Mony too: 10 Strive who shall be the ablest Man.

1010 At right Gallanting of a Far; And who the most genteelly bred At fucking of a Vizard Bead; How best r'accost us in all Quarters, T' our Question-and-Command New Garters;

my And folidly Discourse upon war a course All forts of Drelles Pro and Con. For there's no Mystery, nor Trade, de land But in the Ast of Love is made: And when you have more Debts to pay

no Than Michaelmas and Ledy-Day; And no way possible to do't me so his But Love and Oaths, and reftless Suit, To us y'apply, to pay the Scores Of all your cuily'd, paft Amours;

Ad o'er your Flames and Dares again, And charge us with your Wounds and Pain;

Lord! What an Am'rous thing is Want!

How Debts and Moregages inchant!

What Graces must that Lady have,

That can from Execution fave!

And null Decree and Exigent:

What Magical Attracts and Graces,

That can redeem from Scire Facial!

From Bonds and Statutes can discharge,

These are the highest Excellencies

Of all your true or false Pretences.

And you wou'd damn your selves, and swear

As much t'an Hostels Downger,

Of Pots of Beer, and Botled Ale;
And find her fitter for your Turn,
Bor Fat is wond'rous apt to burn;
Who at your Flames wou'd from take Fire,

And like a Candle in the Socker,
Diffolve her Graces int' your Pocker.

By this time 'twas grown dark and late,
When th' heard a knocking at the Gate,

The Blows grew louder fill and louder,
Which Hudibras, as if th' had been
Bestow'd as freely on his Skin,
Expounding by his inward Light,

T III.

Contract Contract

the good books by both to ha

fact pay moral, by so sold seek at THE REST ENGINEERS OF SHIPE medical startings of Line brings and The the wife have over the the

THE CHIEF THE THE SECTION OF

CO. THE SECRETARIES OF THE SECRETARIES PORCHET POSSE OF THE PART Carlotte and School Carlotte

the first same of a second second

was a second with a second Market Service Marks and the part

Carried Street, it was been a good to

THE THE PART OF THE PART OF THE A CHARLEST CONTRACT OF THE

Walder Books and

and where with an wide The was sometiment of the same

Market Har See Se office

and any four of without from

, me Knowski showking

the life or the same of the same

spetment of same orders

When the same was a second to the second Supplied upon the contribution of the CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF CONTROL OF STREET STREET, STREET with the bound on the work

ASSESSED AND COUNTY OF MARKET THE And which suggest it in markets.

Shins;

it,

ge,

d fwear bnA

A SEA

Short.

nd late, ate.

er, ader. u or 150 10

" STA B ...



PART

I TA A TE BE I TO TO BE WE I TO TO BE WE I TO TO A A A A A A A A A BE I TO TO BE I TO TO THE I TO TO THE I TO T

To be the Wizard, come to fearch, And take him napping in the Lurch, Turn'd pale as Affies, or a Clour; But why, or wherefore, is a Doubt:

1065 For Men will tremble, and turn paler,
With too much, or too little Valour.
His Heart laid on, as if it try'd
To force a Paffage through his Side,
Impatient (as he vow'd) to wait 'em,

To find a Cranny to fly at 'em;
And therefore beat, and laid about,
To find a Cranny to creep out.
But the, who faw in what a taking.
The Knight was by his furious quaking,

1075 Undaunted cry'd, Courage, Sir Knight, Know, I'm refolv'd to break no Right Of Hospitality t'a Stranger, But to secure you out of Danger, Will here my felf stand Centinel,

Women, you know, do feldom fail,
To make the stoutest Men turn tail;
And bravely from to turn their Backs
Upon the despratest Attacks.

As this the Knight grew resolute
As Ironside, or Hardiknuse;
His Fortitude began to rally,
And out he cry'd aloud, to fally.
But she belought him to convey

1090 His Conrage rather out o' th' way,
And lodge in Ambuts on the Floor,
Or forrify d behind a Door:
That if the Enemy thou d'enter,
He might relieve her in th' Adventure.

M 2

And therefore floutly march'd away;
And all h'encounter'd fell upon,
Tho' in the Dark, and all alone.
Till Fear, that braver Feats performs,

Had drawn him up before a Pais,
To frand upon his Guard, and face:
This he courseiously invaded,
And having enter d, Rarcicade d.

Tris Infronc'd himfelf as formidable.

As cou'd be underneath a Table;

Where he lay down in Ambuft close,

T'expert sh' Arrival of his Boes.

Few Minutes had he lain perdue,

Before he heard a dreadful Shope,
As loud as putting to the Rout;
With which impatiently slammed,
He fancy'd th' Enemy has floured.

Was fallen upon the Guards pell-pell.
He therefore fent out all his tenfes,
To bring him in fatelligeness.

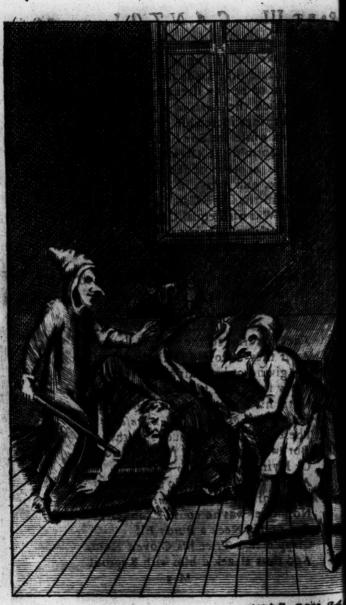
A THE WAR

T-III

e Door.

Mean while they knock'd against the Door As herce as at the Gate before: Which made the Renegado Knight Relaple again this former Fught, He thought it desperate to flav too Till th' Enemy had forc'd his way, But rather post himself, to serve The Lady for a from Referre. His Dury was not to diffute, Bur what he had order'd execute grer Which he refolved in hast c'obev. And therefore floutly march'd away: And all h'encounter'd fell upon, Tho' in the Dark, and all alone. Will Fear, that brayer feats performs, vero Than ever Courage dar'd in Arms, Had drawn him up before a Fefe. To fixed apon his Guard, and face; This he courseioully invaded. And having enter'd, Barricade'd interior tofcone'd himfelf as formidable As cou'd be andemeath a Table Where he lay down in Ambuth clots T'expedt th' Arrival of his Fore, Yes Minutes had be lain perducreso To quard his delp rate a renue. Perfore he heard a dreadful Shone, As lend as putting to the Rout a With which impatiently alarm'd, He funcy'd th' Eacmy had Rome'd, true And after corring, Side appet was fall'n upon the Goards pell-mell. He therefore fear out all his Senfes. To bring him in Intelligences

1 20 7 100



part 3, page

PART

1230 M
1230 M
1111 A
1135 M
A
A
A
A
A
B
B
H
H
B
W
1145 S
T
T
A
1150 B
T
T
1155 B
O
A
T
1160 B

Which Vulgars, out of Ignorance,
1230 Mistake, for falling in a Trance;
But those that Trade in Geometry
Affirm to be the strength of Fancy:
In which the Lapland Magi deal,
And things incredible reveal.

And ftorm'd the Outworks of his Fortress.

And as another of the same

Degree, and Party, in Arms and Fame,

That in the same Cause had engaged,

By vent'ring only but to thrust
His Head a Span beyond his Post,
B' a Gen'ral of the Cavaliers

Was dragg'd through a Window by th' Ears;

And by the other end pull'd out.

Soon as they had him at their Mercy,
They put him to the Cudgel fiercely,
As if they'd foorn'd to trade or barter.

They stourly on his Quarters laid,
Until his Scouts came in t' his Aid.
For when a Man is past his Sense,
There's no way to reduce him thence,

Or laying on of heavy Blows:
And if that will not do the Deed,
To burning with Hot Ir'ns proceed.
No fooner was he come t' himfelf,

1160 But on his Neck a flurdy Elf
Clapp'd in a Trice his Cloven Hoof,
And thus attack'd him with Reproof.

The Wicked) on themfelves, the Saints,

PART

W

U

A

B

F

T

T

T

C

H

V

1215 A

1220 3

1225 I

1205 W

1210 O

Has here thy wretched Carcals fent,

3170 For just Revenge and Punishment;

Which thou hast now no way to lessen,
But by an open free Confession;
For if we earch thee failing once,

'Twill fall the heavier on thy Bones,

And fileh the Lady's Heart away?

To spirit her to Matrimony?

That which contracts all Matches, Mony.

It was th' Inchantment of her Riches,

That in return would pay th' Expence,
The Wear-and-Tear of Conscience:
Which I could have patch'd up, and turn'd
For th' Hundredth Past of what I carn'd.

No more (quoth he) than I love you.

How woud'ft th'have us'd her and her Mony?

First turn'd her up to Alimony;

And laid her Dowry out in Law.

Which I before hand had agreed de all the Thave put, on purpose, in the Deedy And bar her Widow's making over to T' a Friend in Trust, or private Lover.

To employ their Sorceries about?

Tall

ts,

1

omy.

itches;

turn'd

Mony?

ai esii

uń.

O.T.

r out,

That which makes Gamefters play with those Who have least Wit, and most to lofe." But didft thou fcourge thy Veffel thus, 1200 As thou halt damn'd thy felf toous ad I fee you take me for an Afs: 16 30 I 'Tis true, I thought the Trick would pals Upon a Woman well enough, it stand and As't has been often found by Proofs 1205 Whole Humours are not to be won div But when they are impos'd upon, vd and For Love approves of all they do the That fland for Candidates, and woo, Why didft thou forge those frameful Lies, 1110 Of Bears and Wischesbin Difguifes bnA That is no more than Amhors give The Rabble Credit to believe print and The A Trick of following their Leaders To entertain their gentle Readers. 1215 And we have now no other way to 3 and " Of passing all we do or lay; 150 W of T Which when this natural and erue, in it Will be believ'd b'a very few.H 'di 10 7 Befide the Danger of Offence, fibid 1220 The fatal Enemy of Senfer Y Story old Why didft thou chuse that curfed Sin-Hypocrifie, to fee up in ? win is mind find Because it is the theiring ft Calling, The only Saints Bell that tings all in the 1225 In which all Churches are condernid. And is the cafieft to be bearned assist For no Degrees, unless th' employ's, Can ever gain much of enjoy't.

1230 To domineer among the Rabblesia

A Gift that is not only able and add

PAR

1265

1270

1285

M

,(

P

T

F

T

1295 A

near,

Vows?

on,

W.

e

e, here,

car.

gage in:

God

91

And Murther, Godliness, Great Gains.

What's tender Conscience? Tis a Botch.

That will not bear the gentlest Touch;

But breaking out, dispatches more.

Tayo Than th' Epidemical's Plague Sore.

What makes y' encroach upon our Trade,

And damn all others i — To be paid.

What's Orthodox and true believing.

Against a Conscience: — A good Living.

A Good Old Conje? ---- Administrings.

What makes all Doftrines plain and clear?

About two Hundred Pounds a Tear.

And that which was prov'd true before,

What makes the breaking of all Oaths ... A holy Duty? ---- Food and Cloaths.

What Laws and Freedom, Perfecution? ---B'ing out of Pow'r, and Contribution.

A Dean and Chapter, and white Sleeves.

And what would ferve, if those were gone,

To make it Orthodox?---- Our own.

What makes Morality a Crime,

1290 The most notorious of the Time;
Morality, which both the Saints
And Wicked too cry out against?
Cause Grace and Virtue are within
Probibited Degrees of Kin:

They shall be suffer'd to espoule;
For Saints can need no Conscience.
That with Morality dispense:

Ms

PAI

1335

1340

1345

1350

1355

1360

1365

But why the Wicked should do fo, We meither know, on care to do. What's Liberry of Confeience, I' th' Natural and Genuine Senfe? bak

(350

130, Wisto reftore, with more Security, Rebellion to its ancient Purity; And Christian Liberty reduce To the elder Practice of the Jewi.

For a large Confcience is all one, 1310 And fignifies the fame with None.

ed it is enough (quet be) for once, And has reprieved thy forfeit Bones; Nick Mashinvel had ne'er a Trick, (The he gives Name to our Old Nick,)

1315 But was below the least of thefe, That pass i'rh' World for Holiness. This faid, the Faries and the Light In th' Infant vanish'd out of fight;

And left him in the Dark alone, 1320 With flinks of Brimftone and his own.

The Queen of Night, whose large Command Rules all the Sea, and half the Land, And over moist and crazy Brains, In high Spring-Tides, at Midnight reigns,

1325 Was now declining to the West, To go to Bed, and take her reft; When Hudibras, whose subborn Blows Deny'd his Bones that foft Repole, Lay fill expeding worfe and more,

133c Stretch'd out at length upon the Floor; And tho he fue his Eyes as faft, As if h' had been to fleep his laft,

Saw off the Shapes that Fear or Wizards
Do make the Devil wear for Vizards.

Is And pricking up his Ears, to back of the could hear too in the Darks we was fifth invaded with a Groan, and And after in a feeble Tope, and the course World of the course World of the course World of the course World

These trembling Words, Unhappy Wretch,

1340 What hast thou gotten by this Fetch;

Or all thy Tricks in this New Trade,

The holy Brotherhood o'th' Blade?

By fauntring fill on fome Adventure, And growing to thy Horfe a Centaur,

Of cruel and hard-wooded Drubsh of For ftill th' haft had the worst on't yet; As well in Conquest as Defeat. (A.) Night is the Sabbath of Mankind,

ek,)

ht

own.

Command

reigns,

OWS

ie, Hooz ; Which now shou art deny'd to keep,
And cure thy labour'd Corps with Sleep.
The Knight, who heard the Words, explain'd,
As meant to him this Reprimand,

Point-blank upon his Cafe fo fit;

Believ'd it was fome drolling Sprite.

That thaid upon the Guard that Night,
And one of those h' had feen, and fek.

When, after a thort Paule or Groan,
The doleful Spirit thus went on:
This tis tingage with Dogs and Bears
Pelmell together by the Ears,

To lie in Limbo in the Stocks,

1405

1410

1415

1420

1425

1430

1380 Wou'd fain fleat me too from my felf. That impudently dates to own What I have fuffer'd for and done.) And now but vent'ring to betray, Haft met with Vengeance the same Way. Thought he, how does the Devil know

21/2

What 'twas that I defign'd to do? His Office of Intelligence, His Oracles, are ceas'd long finee; And he knows nothing of the Saints,

1350 But what fome treach rous Spy acquaints. This is some Pettifogging Fiend, Some Under-Door-keeper's Friend's Friend, That undertakes to understand, And juggles at the Second Hands

1395 And now wou'd pals for Spirit Po. And all Mens dark Concerns foreknow. I think I need not fear him fort; These rallying Devils do no hurt. With that he rouz'd his desoping Heart,

14co And hakily cry'd out, What are ?

alice,

MA M

d it,

; ars,

Day,

lf,

Vay. know

aints.

s Friend,

now.

Heart,

A Wretch (quest be) whom want of Grace Has brought to this unhapply Place.

1 do believe thee quest the Knight,
Thus far I'm fure th' art in the Right;

Thou are some palry black-guard Sprite,
Condemn'd to Dridg'ry in the Night;
That hast no Work to do in th' House,

You dare not be so troublesome, To pinch the Slatterns black and blue,
For leaving you their Work to do.

This is your Bus'ness, good Rug-Rabin,
And your Diversion dull dry Bobbing,
T' intice Fanaticks in the Ditt,
And wash'em clean in Ditches for't,
Of which Conceit you are so proud,

As now you wou'd have done by me,
But that I barr'd your Raillery.
Sir, que'the Veice, y'are no fuch Sophy
As you wou'd have the World judge of ye.

1425 If you defign to weigh our Talents,
1' th' Standard of your own falle Balance,
Or think it possible to know.
Us Ghoffs, as well as we do you;
We, who have been the everlasting

And never left you in Contest,

With Male or Female, Man or Beast,

But prov'd as true t'ye and innire,

In all Adventures, as your squire.

1470

1475

1480

1485

1490

3495

3500

1440 To your Low-Country Hogen Mogen, To whole Infernal Shores I hope He'll fwing like Skippers in a Rope. And if y' have been more just to me (As I am apt to think) than he,

But I have fent him for a Token

254

1445 I am afraid it is as true, What th' Ill-affected fay of you, I' have foous'd the Covenant and Caufe By holding up your Cloven Paws. Sir, quo'the Voice, 'tis true, I grant,

1450 We made and took the Covenant. But that no more concerns the Caufe, Than other Perjuries do the Laws, Which when they're prov'd in open Court, Wear wooden Peccadillo's for't.

1455 And that's the Reafon Cov nanters Hold up their Hands, like Rogues at Bars. 1 fee, quoth Hudibras, from whence These Scandals of the Saints commence, That are but natural Effects

7460 Of Satan's Malice, and his Sects, Those Spider Saints, that hang by Threads Soun out o' th' Entrails of their Heads. Sir, quoth the Voice, that may as true And properly be faid of you;

1465 Whose Talents may compare with either, Or both the other put together. For all the Independents do, Is only what you forc'd em to.

TAH.

ife

Court,

Bars.

nce,

hreads

ls.

ic

ther,

You, who are not content alone
1470 With Tricks to put the Devil down,
But must have Armies rais'd, to back
The Gospel-work you undertake:
As if Artillery, and Edge tools,
Were th' only Engines to save Souls.

1475 While He, poor Devil, has no Pow'r By force to run down and devour; Has ne'er a Claffis, cannot fentence To Stools, or Poundage of Repentance; Is ty'd up only to Design,

In which you all his Arts out do,
And prove your felves his Betters too.
Hence 'tis Possessions do less Evil
Than mere Temptations of the Devil,

Are charg'd in Courts of Law upon;
Because, unless you help the Elf,
He can do little of himself;
And therefore where he's best possess'd,

Surprifes none but those wh' have Priests
To turn him out, and Exorcists,
Supply'd with Spiritual Provision,
And Magazines of Ammunition,

7495 With Croffes, Relicks, Grueifixes, Beads, Pictures, Rofaries, and Pixes, The Tools of working out Salvation By meet Mechanick Operation, With Holy Water, like a Sluce,

But those wh'are userly unarm'd

Toppose his Entrance if he storm'd,

1540

1555

1565

And on their Errands glad to trudge,
For where are all your Forfeitures
Intruded in fafe Hands, but ours!
Who have but Jailors of your Holes

Like Under-Keepers, turn the Keys
T' your Mittimus Anathema's,
And never boggle to restore
The Members you deliver o'er

Than all your covenanting Truffees;
Unless to punish them the worse,
You put them in the Sec'lar Pow'rs,
And pass their Souls, as some demise

When to a legal Vilegation
You turn your Excommunication,
And for a Groat unpaid that's due,
Distrain on Soul and Body too.

State Prudence, to cajole the Devil.

And not to handle him too rough,

When h' has us in his Cloven Hoof.

'Tis true, quoth he, that Intercourfe

That as you trust us, in our way,
To raise your Members, and to lay;
We send you others of our own,
Denounc'd to hang themselves or drown,

To leap down headlong many a Story:

III.

Iss

Civil

ours;

For if the Saints are named from Blood,
We onl have made that Title good.

And if it were but in our Power, had a see
We should not scruple to do more,

Of all Differers of Mankind.

Right, quoth the Voice, and as I from
To be ungrateful in Return
Of all those kind good Offices, and I

And fet you down in Safety, where not it is no time to tell you here.

The Cock crows, and the Morn grows on, When 'tis decreed I must be gone;

You'll find it hard to get away. With that the Spirit grop'd about. To find th' Inchanted Here out. And try'd with hafte to lift him up;

Unserviceable with Kicks and Blows
Receiv'd from hardned-hearted Foes.
He thought to daug him by the Heels,
Like Gresham Carts, with Legs for Wheels;

To leap down he and grandy a Story

In danger of Relapie, to worle,
Came in t'affift him with his Aid,
And up his finking Vessel weigh'd.

No fooner was he fit to trudge; which a street both made ready to diflodge; The Spirit hors'd him like a sack, Upon the Vehicle, his Back, And bore him headlong into th' Hall,

With some few Rubs against the Wall.

1575 Where finding th' outer Postern lock'd,

And th' Avenues as strongly block'd,
H'attack'd the Window, storm'd the Glass,
And in a Moment gain'd the Pass;
Thro' which he dragg'd the worsted Soldier's

And cautiously began to scout,
To find their Fellow-Cattle out.
Nor was it half a Minute's Quest,
E'er he rettier'd the Champion's Beast,

But ne'er a Saddle on his Back,

Not Piftols at the Saddle Bow,

Convey'd away the Lord knows how.

He thought it was no time to flay,

But in a trice advanc'd the Knight
Upon the bare Ridge bolt upright.
And groping out for Rabbo's Jade,
He found the Saddle too was firay'd,

On which he speedily leap'd up;
And turning to the Gate the Rein,
He kick'd and cudgell'd on amain.
While Hudibras with equal haste,

1600 On both sides laid about as faft,

III.

afs,

ier's ders; And spurr'd as Jockies use, to break,
Or Paddent to secure, a Neck.
Where let us leave em for a time,
And to their Churches turn our Rhyme;
1605 To hold forth their declining State,
Which now come near an even Rate,



and the land as broogly block the

This bruiss memolitie at hat

and the field size of our of the policy of t



OF 10 Th

Th

For

Up

Th So Up

Th

An

No

G

Bu

Li

25 FC

30 T

OT

35 F

0

40 T

20 W

Is Wi

The ARGUMENT of

Vito were meapable if enjoy

ton the Geed old Eauly his M.

A: by their fluets Characters,

And Providence to bone of Sea

The SECOND CANTO.

The Saints engage in fierce Contests,
About their Carnal Interests;
To share their Sacrilegious Preys,
According to their Rates of Grace;
Their various Frenzies to reform,
When Cromwel left them in a Storm:
Till in the Effigy of RUMPS, the Rabble
Burns all their Grandees of the Cabal.

CANTOU

The Learned write, In infett Breefe
Is but a mungled Prince of Bees,
That falls, before a Storm, on Cows,
And Gings the Founders of his House;
From whose corrupted Fich that Breed
Of Vermin did at first proceed.
So, e'er the Storm of War broke out,
Religion spawn'd a various Kout,

Of Petulant Capricious Setts;

- To The Maggots of compred Texts, That first run all Religion down, And after every Swarm its own, For as the Persian Magi once Upon their Mothers got their Sons,
- 15 Who were incapable t' enjoy That Empire, any other way: So Presbyter beget the other Upon the Good old Caufe, his Mother. That bore them like the Devil's Dam.
- 20 Whose Son and Husband are the same. And yet no nar ral Tie of Blood. Nor Int'reft for their Common Good Cou'd, when their Profits interfer dies toath Get Quarter for each other's Bearders Assa L
- 25 For when they thrived they never fadgld, But only by the Ears engag'da the tarted Like Dogs that fnart about a Bone, And play together when they've none. As by their trueft Characters, the mand of

abble

al.

0

oule;

T 00

180

- 10 Their conftant Actions, plainly appears, Rebellion now began, for lack Of Zeal and Plander, to grow flack; The Caufe and Covenant to Jeffen, And Providence to b'out of Season:
 - 35 For now there was no more to purchase O'th' King's Revenue, and the Church's But all divided, hard, and gone, That us'd to urge the Brethren on. Which forc'd the Bubborn's for the Caufe,
 - 40 To crois the Cudgels to the Laws, That what by breaking them't had gain'd. By their Support might be maintainid;

Like Thieves, that in a Hemp-plot lye, Secur'd against the Hue-and-Cry,

- Were now turn'd Plaintiff and Defendant,
 Laid out their Apostolick Functions,
 On Carnal Orders and Injunctions;
 And all their precious Gifts and Graces
- At Michael's Term had many a Trial, Worse than the Dragon and St. Michael, Where thousands fell, in shapes of Fees, Into the Bottomles Abyle.
- They came to these their Dividends,
 And every Farmer to possess
 His Church and State Joint-Purchases,
 In which the ablest Saint and best
- To pay their Mony; and, infleted of the first of the first converted all his Gifts To pious Franks and holy Shifts,
- Upon his successed Man and Holes;

 Held all they elaim'd as Porfeit Lunda

 Deliver'd up into his Hands,

 And past upon his Confeience,
- That had no Title to Effects and Add Degraded from the Right of Saints, 200 of the Saints
- 75 This being revealed, they now beginn 2017 With ham and Confidence to fall one is 18

0

LI

A

IT

0

ir

11

0

u E

...

11

Y Ni

T' os

34 70

Like Thieves, that in a Herspinist lye, Success of against the state out the

all For the copy or and Independent. West now rough a control and no colonia Land out their Apostulick Fundions. On Carna, orders and Injunifrons; And all their precious Gifts and Graces the On Onsauries and Sons factors

At Michael's Term had many a Trial, Worfe than the Dragon and Su garler Where that we tell in disper all Feer TREE Consideration of the Conference

ss For when, the Breibren, and like Friends They cameran mare their Ulvidends, And every Faceses to possess His Church and State Joine Paneliafer, In third the ablet. Same and half

En the ye for all active to Topar their Merry and whead Of cally Brothers pale the Devel . . the first convented all be Gifts To tion 5 rands and doly Shifes

se And Eured all the other Shares Upon the owners will and and Height to deprise the testing Laure Deliger dente one one Republic A ad carbando his Conscionada La A

To By Piper of the Proposition of the Impeace'd eine ed for Agroudtes Tust had no bisie to Effects. But by i test trained Arrania Degrades from the Right of Science. Thus being several d, every now begun With Law and Confedence to fall on:



part 3, page 263

PAR

A: A: E:

T

1' 85 C

90 F R

And laid about as hot and brain-fick As th' Utter Barrifter of Swanswick; Engag'd with Mony-bags, as bold

So As Men with Sand-bags did of old;
That brought the Lawyers in more Fees,
Than all unfanctify'd Truftees:
Till he who had no more to show
I'th' Cause, receiv'd the Overthrow;

35 Or both Sides having had the Worst. They parted as they met at first.

Poor Presbyter was now Reduc'd, Secluded, and Cashier'd, and Chous'd, Turn'd out, and Excommunicate

Prom all Affairs of Church and State, Reform'd t'a Reformado Saint, And glad to turn Itinerant; To firole and teach from Town to Towns, And those he had taught up teach down,

Against the New-inlightned Men;
As fit as when at first they were
Reveal'd against the Cavalier;
Damn Anabartist and Fanatick,

Too As par as Popijo and Prelatick;
And with as little Variation,
To ferve for any Sect i'th' Nation,
The Good Old Campo, which some believe
To be the Dev't that tempted Eve

The World to Milchief with New Light,
Had flore of Mony in her Purie,
When he took her for bett r or worle;
But now was grown Deform d and Poor,

He And fit to be turn'd out of Door,

GANTOIL PART III PART The Independents, (whole first Station 145 FO Was in the Rear of Refermation, A Mungrel Kind of Church-Drugoens That ferv'd for Horfe and Foot at once, ITS And in the Saddle of one Steed The Saracen and Christian rid; ISO TO Were Free of every Spiritual Order To Preach, and Fight, and Pray, and Murther:)
No fooner got the flart to lutch. 320 Both Disciplines, of War and Church, 155 FC The Chief Commanders of 'em down, But carry'd on the War against The Common Enemy o'th' Saints, 125 And in a while prevail'd so far, 160 T To win of them the Game of War, bank And be at Liberty once more, Tartack themselves as th' had before For now there was no Foe in Arms, But all reduc'd and overcome, 165 / Except their worft, themfelves at bome, well Wh' had compair all they Pray'd, and Swore, And Fought, and Preach'd, and Plunder'd for, Mas Subdu'd the Nation, Church and State, Subdu'd the Nation, Church and State.

And all Things but their Laws and Hare.

But when they came to treat and transact.

And there the Spoil of all the had ranfact. To botch up what th' had torn and rent, we be They met no fooner, but prepared

To pull down all the War had (pared)

Agreed in nothing, but (Abeleto, Subvert, Extrepare, and Demotifs, 61

As

Bo

To

Ar

T'

A A

T

S

A

B

170

175

III

W 10

24

LL

NE.

ther:)

25

140

All AR

19

.

right.

A to

Mary 184 ika.

- 145 For Kusves and Fools bing near of Kin. As Dutch Boors are t'a Sootezhin, oug dide to Both Parties join'd to do their bell, To damn the Publick Interest And herded only in Confults,
- T'out-cant the Barrieman Labourers At all their Dislects of Jabberers, And tug at both Ends of the Saw, To tear down Government and Law
- 155 For as two Cheats, that play one Game, Are both defeated of their Aim So those who play a Game of State And only cavit in Debate, which a ni had to Altho' there's nothing left nor won, are
- 160 The Publick Bus'nels is undone, Which still the longer 'tis in doing, Becomes the furer way to Ruin, at & 27 This when the Royalife peterir'd,
- (Who to their Faith as firmly cleav'd, 16; And own'd the Right they had paid down So dearly for, The Church and Crewn,) Th'united conflanter, and fided The more, the more their Foes divided.
- For the our-number'd, everthrown, 170 And by the Fate of War run down; Their Duty never was defeated, and sales and Not from their Ouths and Faith retreated For Levalty is fill the fame
 Whether it win or loss the Games

 775 True as the Dist to the Sun.
 Altho' is be not flin'd upas.
- But when these Bretheren in Evil Their Adversaries and the Devil,

A 4 1

They rally'd in Parades of Woods,
And unfrequented Solitudes,
Conven'd at Midnight in Out-houses,
T'appoint New-Rising Rendez vouzes,

185 And with a Pertinacy unmatch'd,
For new Recruits of Danger watch'd:
No fooner was one Blow diverted,
But up another Party flarted,
And, as if Nature too in hafte,

190 To furnish out Supplies as fast,
Beforeher time had turn'd Destruction
T'a new and numerous Production;
No sooner those were overcome,
But up rose others in their room,

That, like the Christian Faith, increase The more, the more they were supprest: Whom neither Chains, not Transportation, Proscription, Sale, or Confiscation, Nor all the desperate Events

200 Of former try'd Experiments,
Nor Wounds, cou'd terrify, nor Mangling,
To leave off Loyalty and Dangling,
Nor Death (with all his Bones) affright
From vent'ring to maintain the Right,

Gainst all together, for the Grown,
But kept the Title of their Cause
From Forfeiture, like Claims in Laws:
And prov'd no prosperous Usurpation

Until, in spight of Force and Treason,
They put their Loy'lty in Possession;

220

225

230

235

240

245

II T

21

4

east

eft:

tion,

igling,

ight

it,

38

50

5:

oth.

n, 31/1

ind!

BAN 1

to Mark

And by their Constancy and Faith, Destroy'd the mighty Men of Gath.

Did OLIVER give up his Reign;
And was believ'd, as well by Saints,
As Mortal Men and Miscreants,
To founder in the Stygian Ferry,

Who in a false erroneous Dream,
Mistook the New Jerusalem,
Prophanely, for th' Apperyphal
False Heaven at the End o'th' Hall;

225 Whither it was decreed by Fate,
His precious Reliques to translate.
So Romulus was feen before
By' as Orthodox a Senator;
From whose Divine Illumination

Next him his Son and Heir Apparent Succeeded, tho' a Lame Vicegerent, Who first laid by the Parliament, The only Crutch on which he leant;

That rode him above Horseman's Weight.

And now the Saints began their Reign,
For which th' had yearn'd so long in vain,
And felt such Bowel-Hankerings,

240 To see an Empire all of Kings,
Deliver'd from th' Agyptian Awe
Of Justice, Government, and Law,
And free t'erect what Spiritual Cantons
Shou'd be reveal'd, or Gospel Hans-Town

Of John of Leyden's old Out-goings;

N 2

PARI Th

285 A1

Up So

0

So

A

S

A

T

1

7

305 V

110

100 A

290 A

Who for a Weather-cock hung up, Upon their Mother Church's Top. Was made a Type, by Providence,

250 Of all their Revelations fince : And now fulfill'd by his Successors, Who equally miftook their Measures: For when they came to shape the Model. Not one cou'd fit another's Noddle;

255 But found their Light and Gifts more wide From Fadging, than th' Unfanctify'd: While ev'ry individual Brother Strove Hand to Fift against another, And still the maddest and most crackt.

260 Were found the buffeft to Tranfact : For tho' most Hands dispatch apace, And make light Work (the Proverb fays;) Yet many different Intellects Are found t' have contrary Effects;

265 And many Heads t'obstruct Intrigues, As flowest Infects have most Legs. Some were for fetting up a King, But all the reft for no fuch thing, Unless King Jusus: Others tamper'd

270 FOI FLEETWOOD, DESBOROUGH, and LAMBEAT; Some for the Rump, and fome more crafty, For Agitators and the Safety; Some for the Golpel, and Maffacres Of Spiritual Affidavit-makers,

275 That fwore to any Human Regence, Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance: Yea, sho' the ablest swearing Saint, That youch'd the Bulls o'th' Covenant. Others for pulling down the High-places 280 Of Synods and Provincial Claffer,

RTI

ton'T

Maril

130 130

del.

110

SE.

kt.

DIEN

ys;)

oM

30

be

A

dT

dT ore

501

ant.

eces

LAMBEAT;

crafty,

mo2 701

re wide

That us'd to make such Hostile Inroads
Upon the Saints, like bloody Nimrods:
Some for fulfilling Prophecies,
And th' Extirpation of Excise;

of Holy-days, and paying Poundage:
Some for the cutting down of Groves,
And rectifying Bakers Loaves;
And some for finding out Expedients

Some were for Gofpel Ministers,
And some for Red-coas Seculars,
As Men most fit t' hold forth the Word,
And wield the one and th' other's Sword.

Against the Pope, and some the Work
Some for engaging to suppress
The Camifado of Surplices,
That Gifts and Dispensations hinder'd,

More proper for the cloudy Night
Of Popery, than Gofpel-Light,
Others were for Abolishing
That Tool of Matrimony, & Ring,

Is marry'd only to a Thumb;
(As wife as Ringing of a Pig,
That us'd to break up Ground and dig;)
The Bride, to nothing but her Will,

Some were for th' utter Extirpation
Of Linfor Welfer in the Nation;
And some against all Idolizing
The Cross in Shop-Books, 91 Baptizing,

N 3

PART Pro

;o An

"1

Wi

An

Th

UI

T

T

AI

H

A

W

P

F

F

370

375

380

165 F

360 A

355 So

For thrashing Mountains, and with Spells 330 For Hallowing Carriers Packs and Bells. Things that the Legend never heard of. But made the Wicked fore afear'd of. The Quacks of Government, (who fat At th' unregarded Helm of State,

270

335 And underftood this wild Confusion Of fatal Madness and Delusion, Must, sooner than a Prodigy, Portend Destruction to be nigh,) Consider'd timely how t' withdraw,

340 And fave their Wind-Pipes from the Law; For one Rencounter at the Bar Was worse than all they'd scap'd in War; And therefore met in Consultation, To Cant and Quack upon the Nation;

345 Not for the fickly Patient's fake, Nor what to give but what to take; To feel the Pulles of their Fees, More wife than fumbling Arteries;

TIH

idak Idak

2011

6.14

A TEA

Is

电影

DEL

110

W;

100

线流。

7.1

Prolong the Snuff of Life in Pain,

'Mong these there was a Politician,
With more Heads than a Beast in Vision,
And more Intrigues in ev'ry one
Than all the Whores of Bubylon;

Upon the other were a Spy:

That to trepan the one to think

The other Blind, both strove to blink:

And in his dark pragmatick Way

H'had seen three Governments run down,
And had a Hand in ev'ry one;
Was for 'em and against 'em all,
But Barb'rous when they came to fall;

165 For by Trepanning th' old to Ruin,
He made his Int'rest with the new one;
Plaid true and faithful, tho' against
His Conscience, and was still advanc'd.
For by the Witchcraft of Rebellion

By giving Aim to either fide,
He never fail'd to fave his Tide,
But got the Start of ev'ry State,
And at a Change ne'er came too late;

375 Cou'd turn his Word, and Oath, and Faith, As many ways as in a Lath; By turning, wriggle, like a Screw Int' highest Trust, and out for New. For when h' had happily incurr'd,

380 Instead of Hemp, to be preferr'd, And past upon the Government, He play'd his Trick, and out he wents

PART

420 To

And

Wh

ATK

T

As

AR

In

An

Fo

Th

He

So

To

TI

N

C

F

F

A

11

T

C

S

1

B

445 A

440 T

435 N

430 Bu

425 Mc

For when h' had got himself a Name
390 For Fraud and Tricks, he spoil'd his Game;
Had forc'd his Neck into a Nooze
To see his Play at Fast and Loose;
And when he chanc'd t'escape, mistook
For Arr and Subtlery, his Luck.

And made a Tally to his Wit,

And both together most profound

At Deeds of Darkness under Ground:

As th' Earth is easiest undermin'd,

By All these Arts, and many more,
H' had practis'd long and much before,
Our State-Artificer foresaw
Which way the World began to draw.

O'th' Compass in their Bones and Joints; Can by their Pangs and Aches find All Turns and Changes of the Wind, And better than by Napier's Bones,

So guilty Sinners in a State,

Can by their Ctimes prognoficate,

And in their Confciences feel Pain

Some Days before a Shower of Rain,

All ways he cou'd, t'insure his Throat;

ame;

.

1

1

7

156 ;

14

A

25 49

B

A

40

And hither came t'observe and smoak What Courfes other Riskers took: And to the utmost do his best

Alo To fave himfelf, and hang the reft. To match this Saint, there was another, As bufie, and perveile a Brother, An Haberdaher of Small Wares In Politicks and State-Affairs; 700

425 More Few than Rabbi Achitophel And better gifted to Rebel: For when h' had taught his Tribe to foule The CAUSE, aloft, upon one House, He scorn'd to fet his own in Order,

430 But try'd another, and went farther; So fullenly addicted still To's only Principle, his Will, That whatfoe'er it chane'd to prove, Nor force of Argument cou'd move,

435 Nor Law, nor Cavalcade of Ho'barn, Cou'd render half a Grain less stubborn. For he at any time wou'd hang. For th' Opportunity t' Harangue : And rather on a Gibbet dangle,

440 Than mils his dear Delight to wrangle: In which his Parts were fo accomplisht, That right or wrong, he ne'er was non-pluft; But still his Tongue ran on, the lefs Of Weight it bore, with greater Eafe,

445 And with its everlasting Clacked at 1997 Set all Mens Ears upon the Rack, any No fooner cou'd a Hint appear, But up he starred to picqueer, And made the flourest yield to Mercy,

450 When he engag'd in Controversie,

Not by the force of Carnal Reason, But indefarigable Teazing; With Volleys of eternal Babble, And Clamour more unanswerable.

455 For tho? his Topicks, frail and weak, Cou'd ne'er amount above a Freak, He still maintain'd 'em, like his Faults, Against the desp'ratest Assaults; And back'd their feeble want of Sense,

As Bones of Hectors, when they differ, The more they're Cudgel'd, grow the Stiffer, Yet when his Profit moderated The Fury of his Heat abated:

Could lay his Devil of Contest:
It was his Choide, or Chance, or Curfe,
T'espoule the C Aus E for Bett'r or Worfe,
And with his worldly Goods and Wit,

And Soul, and Body, worship'd it:

But when he found the fullen Trapes,

Possest with th' Devil, Worms, and Claps;

The Trojan Mare, in Foal with Greeks,

Not half so full of Jadish Tricks,

As Loose and Rampant as Del Common;
He still resolv'd, to mend the Matter,
T'adhere and cleave the Obstinater:
And still the skittisher and looser

As when 'tis in a wrong Bellef.

PART

And Afte

The

490 Les The To

> Att At

> > Me Of No

yoo Sc W A

05 A

510

515

who, 'cause the Clouds are drawn together,'
And threaten sudden change of Weather,
Feel Pangs and Aches of State turns,
And Revolutions in their Corns;

And, fince our Workings-out are croft,

Throw up the Cause before tis lost.

Was it to run away, we meant,

When, taking of the Covenant,

The lamest Cripples of the Brothers

orfe,

5

3 3

But, in their own Sense, only swore
To strive to run away before;
And now wou'd prove, that Words and Oatla
Ingage us to renounce them both?

Between a Right and Mungrel Church,
The PRESENTER and INDEPENDENT,
That slickle which shall make an end on's,

PART

555 WI

Th

An

Fo

AI

T'

A

\$70

575

134

When rusty Weapons, with chalk'd Edges, 540 Maintain'd our feeble Privileges, And Brown-Bills, levy'd in the City, Made Bills to pass the Grand Committee; When Zeal, with aged Clubs and Gleaves, Gave Chase to Rochets, and White Sleeves,

Submit t'Old Ir'n, and the Cause, and Laws, Submit t'Old Ir'n, and the Cause.

And as we thriv'd by Tumult then, So we might better now agen,

If we knew how, as then we did,

Tumultiz by which the Mutinous

Berray themselves instead of us;

THE

ion For

Wad

157

ne?

4 167

(0)

30

n

1

ges,

j. Ives.

ves,

aws.

277

We idly fit like stupid Blockheads,
Our Hands committed to our Pockets,
And nothing but our Tongues at large,
To get the Wretches a Discharge.

Who, e'er the Blow, become meer Doks:
Or Fools, beforted with their Crimes,
That know not how to fiff betimes,
And neither have the Hearts to flayed with

Who, if they could refolve on either,
Might frand (or fall at least) regethers
No mean or trivial Solates that when
To Partners in extream Diffress, and the

By parting them int' equal Shares 301.

As if the more there were to bear, and we have felt the Weight the easier;

And ev'ry one the gentler hung,

But its not come to that as yet,

If we had Courage left, or Wit;

Who, when our Fare can be no works.

Are fitted for the bravest Course;

S\$5 Have time to rally, and prepare

PART

And

Lor

But

The

Th

Be

Lil

630 T

635 V

B

645

625 Wh

Despair, by which the gallant's Feats
Have been atchiev'd in greates Straits,
And horrid's Dangers safely wav'd,

As Wounds by wider Wounds are heal'd, And Poisons by themselves expell'd; And so they might be now agen, If we were, what we shou'd be, Men;

595 And not fo dully desperate,
To fide against our selves with Fate:
As Criminals condemn'd to suffer,
Are blinded first, and then turn'd over.
This comes of Breaking Covenants,

Goe And fetting up Exauns of Saints,
That Fine, like Aldermen, for Grace,
To be excus'd the Efficace.
For Spiritual Men are too Transcendent,
That mount their Banks for Independent.

Or St. Ignatius at his Prayer,
By pure Geometry, and hate
Dependency on Church or State:
Disdain the Pedantry o'th' Letter,

(The Scripture fars) than Sacrifice,
Presume the less on't will suffice;
And scorn to have the moderat'st stints
Prescrib'd their peremptory Hints,

Or any Opinion, true or falle,
Declar'd as fuch, in Dottrinals,
But left at large to make their best on,
Without b'ing call'd t'Account or Question,
Interpret all the Spleen reveals,

620 As Whittington explain d the Bells:

T III.

ta

on

And bid themselves turn back agen Lord May'rs of New Jerusalem. But look so big and overgrown, They Scorn their Edisers t'own,

Who taught them all their sprinkling Lessons,
Their Tones, and Sanctify'd Expressions;
Bestow'd their Gifts upon a SAINT,
Like Charity on those that want;
And learn'd th' Apocryphal Bigots

630 T' inspire themselves with Short-hand Notes;
For which they scorn and hate them, worse
Than Dogs and Cats do Sow-gelders.
For who first bred them up to Pray,
And Teach, the House of Commons way?

Without whose Sprinkling and Sowing,
Who had e'er heard of N x E or Ow E n?
Their Dispensations had been fifted,

640 But for our ADONIRAM BYFIELD.
And had they not begun the War,
Th'had ne'er been Sainted as they are.
For Saints in Peace degenerate,
And dwindle down to Reprobate;

In th' Intervals of War and Slaughter;
Abates the Sharpness of its Edge,
Without the Power of Sacrilege.
And tho' they've Tricks to cast their Sins,

That in a while grow out agen, In Peace they turn meer Carnal Men, And from the most refin'd of Saints, As naturally grow Miscreants,

PART

690 Of

But

W

To

Or

TO

T

Sh

Br

A

SI

700 11

705 V

710 1

715

720

595 FC

For as the Pope, that keeps the Gate
Of Heaven, wears three Crowns of State;
So he that keeps the Gate of Hell,
Proud Cerb'rus, wears thee Heads as well:

665 And, if the World has any Troth,
Some have been Canoniz'd in both.
But that which does them greatest Harm,
Their Spiritual Gizzards are too warm,
Which puts the over-heared Sota

For the Whore bends Hereticks
With Flames of Fire, like crooked Sticks;
Our Schismaticks so vastly differ,
Th' hotter they are, they grow the stiffer;

675 Still fetting off their Spiritual Goods,
With fierce and pertinacious Fewds.
For Zeal's a dreadful Termagant,
That teaches Saints to tear and rant,
And INDEPENDENTS to profess

Turns Meek and Secret fneaking ones,
To Raw-heads fierce and Bloody-bones:
And not content with endless Quarrels
Against the Wicked and their Morals,

Divert their Rage upon themselves.

For now the War is not between
The Brethren and the Men of Sing.

2.2

nfe :

ate;

.

1

17 6

35

275

14

127

But Saint and Saint, to spill the Blood

690 Of one another's Brotherhood;

Where neither fide can lay pretence

To Liberty of Conscience,

Or Zeelous Sufficience for the Cause.

To Liberty of Confcience,
Or Zealous Suff ring for the Caufe,
To gain one Groats-worth of Applaule;

'Twill ne'er amount to Perfecution,
'Twill ne'er amount to Perfecution.

Shall precious Saints and feeret ones
Break one another's outward Bones,
And eat the Flesh of Bretheren,

When Fiends agree among themselves,
Shall they be found the greater Eives?
When Bell's at Union with the Dragon,
And Baal-Peor friends with Dagon;

Shall Secret ones lug Saints by th' Ears,
And not atone their fatal Wrath,
When common Danger threatens both?
Shall Mastiffs by the Collars pull'd,

And Saints, whose Necks are pawn'd at Stake,
No Notice of the Danger take?
But the' no Pew'r of Heav'n or Hell
Can pacify Fanatick Zeal;

The Fear of Gallowies and Ropes,
Before their Eyes, might reconcile
Their Animolities awhile?
At least until th' had a clear Stage,

720 And equal Freedom to engage,
Without the Danger of Surprife
By both our common Enemies?

This none but we alone cou'd doubt, Who understand their Workings out;

- 725 And know 'em both in Soul and Confeience, Giv'n up t'as Reprobate a Nonfenfe, As Spiritual Out-Laws, whom the Pow'r Of Miracle cannot reftore. We, whom at first they set up under.
- 730 In Revelation only of Plunder,
 Who fince have had fo many Trials
 Of their encroaching Self-denials,
 That rook'd upon us with Defign
 To Out-reform and Undermine;
- 735 Took all our Interests and Commands
 Persidicusly out of our Hands;
 Involv'd us in the Guilt of Blood,
 Without the Motive Gains allow'd,
 And made us serve as Ministerial,
- 740 Like younger Sons of Father Belial.

 And yet for all th' inhuman Wrong.

 Th' had done us, and the C A us a fo long.

 We never fail'd to carry on

 The Work still, as we had begun:
- And neither Preach'd them Hutt, nor Pray'd;
 Nor troubled them to crop our Ears,
 Nor hang us like the Cavaliers;
 Nor put them to the Charge of Jails,
- 750 To find us Pillories and Care-Tails,
 Or Hang-man's Wages, which the State
 Was forc'd (before them.) to be at;
 That cut, like Tallies, to the Stumps
 Our Ears for keeping true Accompts,
 - 755 And burnt our Vessels, like a New Seal'd Peck or Bushel, for being true;

PART

But H Held Difda

760 One And 'Bout Our

Of S 765 And And We Non

> But 770 Ag Alt Eac

An 775 Th Of No

T'

An

Bu So W A T

785

790

ience,

y'd;

But Hand in Hand, like faithful Brothers, Held for the CAUS against all others. Disdaining equally to yield,

- 760 One Syllable of what we held.
 And tho we differ'd now and then
 'Bout outward Things and outward Men and confiant Frame
 Of Spirit still were near the same.
- 765 And till they first began to Cant, And sprinkle down the Covenant, We never had Call in any Place; Nor dream'd of Teaching down Free Grace; But join'd our Gifts perpetually
- 770 Against the Common Enemy.
 Although it was our and their Opinion,
 Each other's Church was but a Rinmon.
 And yet for all this Gospel-Union,
 And outward Shew of Church-Communion,
- 775 They'll ne'er admit us to out Shares,
 Of Ruling Church or State Affairs;
 Not give us leave t'abfolve, or fentence
 T' our own Conditions of Repentance:
 But shar'd our Dividend o'th' Crown,
- 780 We had so painfully Preach'd down: And fore'd us, tho' against the Grain, T' have Calls to teach it up again: For 'twas but Justice to restore The Wrongs we had receiv'd before:
- 785 And when 'twas held forth in our way,
 W' had been ungrareful not to pay:
 Who for the Right w' have done the Nation,
 Have earn'd our Temporal Salvation,
 And put our Vessels in a way,
- 790 Oace more to come again in Play.

Our Work is eafier than before ;

W

T

W

110 R

n Kings (1 % 14) (14)

ht j

ld,

ms,

1'th' Mystery, to do our Part.
We, who did rather undertake
The first War to create, than make;
And when of Nothing twas begun,

Rais'd Funds as strange, to carry't on:
Trepann'd the State, and fac'd it down,
With Plots and Projects of our own;
And if we did such Feats at first,
What can we now we're better vers'd;

Than Sinners give themselves, allow'd?

And therefore likeliest to bring in,

On fairest Terms, our Discipline,

To which it was reveal'd long since,

When three Saints Ears, our Predeceffors, The Cavs e's Primitive Confessors, B'ing Crucified, the Nation stood In just so many Years of Blood:

That multiply'd by Six, express'd

The perfect Number of the Beat,

And prov'd that we must be the Men,

To bring this Work about agen:

And those who laid the first Foundation,

For who have Gifts to carry on

So great a Work, but we alone?

What Churches have fuch able Paffors?

And Precious, Powerful, Preaching Masters?

Poffels'd with absolute Dominions,
O'er Brethren's Purses and Opinions?
And trusted with the double Keys
Of Heaven and their Wate-houses;

PAR

895 A

oco T

905

910

216

920

925

Th

Bu

With Doctrine, Use, and Usury:
365 Can fetch in Parties (as in War,
All other Heads of Cattle are;)
From th' Enemy of all Religions,
As well as High and Low Conditions;
And share them, from Blue Ribbands down

And daily increase and multiply,

From Ladies hurried in Calleches,
With Cor'ners at their Footmens Breeches,
To Bawds as fat as Mother Nab;
All Guts and Belly like a Crab.

With Oaths, and Trade, than any fide:
Has one confiderable Improvement,
To double fortifie the Cov'NANT:
I mean our Covenants, to purchase

That pass in Sale, from Hand to Hand, Among our selves, for current Land; And Rise or Fall, like *Indian* Actions, According to the Rate of Factions.

When New Out-goings give Occasion;
That keeps the Loins of Brethren girt,
The Covenant (their Creed) t'affert:
And when th' have pack'd a Parliament,

890 Will once more try th' Expedient:
Who can already muster Friends,
To serve for Members, to our Ends,

PART III. CANTO II.

TI

down

ches.

That represent no part o' th' Nation, But Fish ER's-Folly Congregation;

And fit like Geese to hatch our Eggs,
Who, by their Precedents of Wit,
T'out-fast, out-loiter, and out-sit,
Can order Matters under-hand.

200 To put all Business to a stand:
Lay Publick Bills aside, for Private,
And make em one another drive out;
Divert the Great and Necessary,
With Trisses to contest and vary;

And ferve for us in Parliament;
Cut out more Work than can be done
In Plato's Year; but finish none,
Unless it be the Bulls of LENTHAL,

On'd fet up Grandee 'gainst Grandee,
To squander Time away, and bandy;
Make Lords and Commoners lay Sieges
To one another's Privileges;

Of both their Ruins; th'only Scope
And Confolation of our Hope:
Who, the we do not play the Game,

920 Affift as much by giving Aim.

Can introduce our Ancient Arts,

For Heads of Factions t'act their Parts;

Know what a Leading Voice is worth,

A Seconding, a Third, or Fourth;

925 How much a catting Voice comes to,
That turns up Trump of My, or No.

And by adjusting all at th' End,
Share ev'ry one his Dividend.
An Art that, so much Study cost,

And now's in Danger to be loft,
Unless our Ancient Virtue/o's,
That found it out, ger into th' Houses.
These are the Courses that we took
To carry things by Hook or Crook:

935 And practis'd down from Forty Four,
Until they turn'd us out of Door:
Besides the Herds of Boutefeus,
We set on Work without the House.
When ev'ry Knight and Citizen

940 Kept Legislative Journey-men,
To bring them in Intelligence,
From all Points of the Rabbles Sense;
And fill the Lobbies of both Houses
With Politick Important Buzzes:

p45 Set up Committees of Cabals,
To pack Defigns without the Walls;
Examine, and draw up all News,
And fit it to our prefent Use.
Agree upon the Plot o'th' Farce,

Make Q's of Answers, to way-lay
What th'other Party's like to say:
What Repartees, and smart Resections
Shall be return'd to all Objections:

955 And who shall break the Master-Jest,
And what, and how, upon the rest:
Help Pamphlets out, with false Editions,
Of proper Slanders and Seditions:
And Treason for a Token send,

960 By Letter to a Country Friend:

PART

Diff The Wit

965 W He'

Dif To Be

97. In For Un

Is l 975 As Of

> An Ar Wh

An Ha Dif

980 In

For 985 'T Ou

Bu

Ou 990 In Lil

Wi

На

Disperie

PART III.

Disperse Lampoons, the only Wit,
That Men, like Burglary, commit:
Wit falser than a Padder's Face,
That all its Owner does, betrays;

Who therefore dates not trust it, when He's in his Calling to be feen.
Disperse the Dung on Barren Earth
To bring new Weeds of Distord forth.
Be sure to keep up Congregations,

97. In spight of Laws and Proclamations;
For Charlaitan; can do no good,
Until they're mounted in a Crowd:
And when they're punish'd, all the Hurt
Is but to fare the better for't;

Of double Pay for all th' endure;
And what they earn in Perfecution,
Are paid t' a Groat in Contribution.
Whence fome Tue-Holderskoath have made

p80 In Powd'ring-Tubs their richest Trade;
And, while they kept their Shops in Prison,
Have found their Prices strangely risen,
Disdain to own the least Regret,
For all the Christian Blood w' have let;

Our Title to do fo again:
That needs not cost one drop of Sense,
But pertinacious I MPUDENCE,
Our Constancy our Principles,

990 In time will wear our all things elfe:
Like Marble Statues, mbo'd in Pieces,
With Gallantry of Pilgrims Kiffes;
While those who turn and wind their Oath's
Have swell'd and sunk, like other Froths.

Disperie

ill

PART

1030 To

T

An

AI

Bu

So

TI

In

Th

A

A

Fo

T

T

F

A

A

E

0

W

C

A

O

F

T

W

1060 T

1035 0

1040 Y'

1045 A

Iogo T

1055 C

(And that was never made a Doubt)

2025 No Pow'r is able to restore And bring him in, but on your Score. A Spiritual Doctrine, that conduces Most proposly to all your Ufes.

TH

9:

d:

er

;

3

3,

t fwort

:3

'Tis true, a Scotpion's Oyl is faid

1030 To cure the Wounds the Vermine made;
And Weapons drefs'd with Salves reftore

And heal the Hutts they gave before:
But whether PRESBYTERIANS have
So much good Nature as the Salve,

Those who have try'd them can determine.
Indeed, 'tis Pity you should miss
Th' Arrears of all your Services,
And for th' Eternal Obligation

1040 Y' have laid upon th' Ungrateful Nation,
Be us'd fo unconfcionably hard,
As not to find a just Reward,
For letring Rapine loofe, and Murther,
To rage just fo far, but not further:

To burn t' a Scantling, but no higher:
For vent'ring to affaffinate,
And cut the Throats of Church and State:
And not be allow'd the fittest Men

To take the Charge of both again,
Especially that have the Grace
Of Self-denying, Gifted Face;
Who when your Projects have miscarry'd,
Can lay them, with undaunted Fore-Head,

And sprinkled in at second Hand;
As we have been, to share the Guilt
Of Christian Blood, Devoutly spilt;
For so our Ignorance was flamm'd

Tolo To damn our Selves t' avoid being damn'd: Till finding your old Foe, the Hang-man, Was like to lurch you at Back-Gammon

0.2

PART

1100 H

IICS S

3115

1120

2130

0

In

A

T

I

re)

T. IH.

Lye,

nd,

ce,

s :

Of which there is not any one, In all the Book, to fow upon; And therefore (from your Tribe) the Jews

As Mahomer (your Chief) began
To mix them in the Alchoran;
Denounc'd and pray'd, with fierce Devotion,
And bended Flbows on the Cushion;

And gifted mortifying Groams;
Had Lights where better Eyes were blind,
As Pigs are faid to fee the Wind:
Fill'd Bedlam with Predestination,

Made Children, with your Tones, to run for't,
As bad as Bloody-Bones or Lunsford.
While Women, great with Child, miscarry'd
For being to Malignants marry'd.

Whose Husbands are not for the Cause;
And turn'd the Men to ten-horn'd Cattle
Because they came not out to Battle:
Made Taylor's Prentices turn Heroes,

And rather forfeit their Indentures,
Than not espouse the Saints Adventures.
Could Transubstantiate, Metamorphose,
And Charm whole Herds of Beasts, like Orphens:

T' obey and follow your Commands;
And fettle on a new Freehold,
As Marely-Hill had done of Old.
Cou'd turn the Covenant, and translate

1130 The Gospel into Spoons and Plate:

PART

1165 Al

TE

0

0

A

W

T

0

1180 1

1185

CETT

1195

1170 W

Who though but Gifted at your Feet, Have made it plain they have more Wit.

1145 By whom y' havebeen fo oft trapan'd, And held-forth out of all Command: Out-gifted, Out-impuls'd, Out-done, And out reveal'd at CARYINGS-ON. Of all your Difpensations Worm'd,

1150 Out-providenced, and Out-reform'd; Ejected out of Church and State, And all things, but the Peoples Hate: And spirited out of the Enjoyments Of Precious, edifying Employments,

arss By those who lodg'd their Gifts and Graces, Like better Bowlers, in your Places, All which you bore, with Resolution, Charg'd on th' Account of Perfecution; And though most righteously opprest,

1160 Against your Wills, still acquiest: And never Humm'd and Hau'd Sedition, Nor snuffled Treasen, nor Misprisson. That is, because you never durst; For had you preach'd, and pray'd your work, ms,

.

ols,

:

it.

aces,

worft.

To raise your Posse of the RABBIE:
One fingle Red-Coat Centinel
Out-charm'd the Magick of the Spell;
And with his Squirt-fire, con'd disperse

We know too well those Tricks of yours,
To leave it ever in your Powers:
Or trust our Safeties, or Undoings,
To your Disposing of Out-goings:

One Farthings-worth of Consequence.

For had you Pow'r to undermine,

Or Wit to carry a Design,

Or Correspondence to trapan,

There's nothing elfe that intervenes,
And bars your Zeal to use the Means;
And therefore wond'rous like, no doubt,
To bring in Kings, or keep them out:

That could not keep your felves in Pow'r;
T' advance the Int'rests of the Crown,
That wanted Wit to keep your own.
Tis true, you have (for I'd be loth

To keep him out, and bring him in,
As Grace is introduc'd by Sin;
For 'twas your Zealous want of Sense,
And sanctify'd Impertinence;

That fore'd out Rulers to New Model;
Oblig'd the State to tack about,
And turn you, Root and Branch, all out;

04

To Reformado, One and All,

1200 T' your Great Croyfado General.

Your greedy flav'ring to devour,

Before 'twas in your Clutches, Pow'r,

That forung the Game you were to fet,

Before y' had time to draw the Net:

Divided into other Hands,
And all your Sacrilegious Ventures
Laid out in Tickets and Debentures;
Your Envy to be sprinkled down,

And no Course us'd to stop their Mouths,
North' INDEPENDENTS spreading Growths,
All which consider'd, 'tis most true,
None bring him in so much as you:

The Midnight Junto's, and feal'd Knots;
That thrive more by your Zealous Piques,
Than all their own rash Politicks.
And this way you may claim a Share,

File Frogs and Toads, that croak'd the Jown From Pharaoh, and his Brick-Kilns loofe; And Flies and Mange, that fet them free From Task-Maffers, and Slavery,

In an indifferent Man's Conceit;

For who e'er heard of Restoration,

Untill your thorough Resormation?

That is, the King's and Church's Lands

For only then, and not before,
Your Eyes were open'd to restore.

ARI

W

1235 A

1240 V

7

1245

1255

126

ths,

les,

e 7. ws

ofe;

rowths.

And when the Work was carying on,
Who croft it, but your felves alone?

1235 As by a World of Hints appears,

All plain, and extant, as your Ears.

But first, o'th' first: The life of Wight
Will rife up, if you shou'd deny't.

Where HENDERSON, and th' other Masses,

To pais for deep and learned Scholars;
Altho' but Paltry OB and Sollers;
As if th' unfeasonable Fools
Had been a Courfing in the Schools;

1245 Until th' had prov'd the Devil Author
O' th' COVENANT, and the CAUSE his Daughter;
For when they charg'd him with the Guilt
Of all the Blood that had been spilt;
They did not mean he wrought th' Effusion

But only those who first begun
The Quarrel, were by him set on.
And who could those be but the SAINTS,
Those Reformation Termagants?

Spent fo much Time, it grew too late;
For Olives had gotten Ground,
T' inclose him with his Warriors round:
Had brought his Providence about,

Nor had the Uxbridge Bus'ness less
Of Nonsense in't, or Sortishness;
When from a Scoundres Holder-For Hy
The Scum as well as Son o'th' Earth,

1265 Your mighty Senators took Law,
At his Command were forc'd t' withdraws

PAR

1305

1310

1315

1320

1325

1830

And factifice the Peace o' th' Nation, To Dollrins, Use, and Application. So when the Scors, your constant Cronics,

1270 Th' Espousers of your Cause and Monies,
Who had soosten, in your Aid,
So many ways been soundly paid;
Came in at last for better Ends,
To prove themselves your trusty Friends;

They'd train'd you up to, in the Lurch,
And suffered your own Tribe of Christians
To fall before, as true Philistines.
This shews what Urenfils y' have been,

Which is so far from being true,
That mone but he can bring in you,
And if he take you into Trust
Will find you most exactly Just:

With double Interest, and betray.

Not that I think those Pantomimes,

Who vary Action with the Times,

Are less ingenious in their Art,

Or those who turn from Side to Side;
More guilty than the Wind and Tide.
All Countries are a wife Man's Home,
And so are Governments to some,

That Strees Men use in breaking Leagues:
While others in old Faiths and Troths,
Look odd, as in out-of-fashion'd Cloaths:
And nastier in an old Opinion,

1300 Than those who never shift their Linnen,

Cronics,

nds; ch, ch, ciftians

een,

es,

e, cagues sues :

nen,

ns,

ths:

For True and Faithful's fure to lofe, Which way foever the Game goes: And whether Parties lofe or win, Is always nick'd, or elfe hedg'd in.

Is more bewitching than the Right.

And when the Times begin to alter,
None rife so high as from the Halter.

And so may We, if w' have but Sense

And not your usual Stratagems
On one another, Lights and Dreams.
To stand on Terms as possive
As if we did not take, but give:

'Gainst those who have us in their Clutches,
And dream of pulling Churches down,
Before w' are sure to prop our own:
Your constant Method of Proceeding,

Who, 'twist your inward Sense, and outward,
Are worse, than if y' had none, accoursed.

I grant, all Courses are in vain,

Unless we can get in again;

But all the Difficulty's How?

'Tis true! w' have Mony, th' only Pow'r

That all Mankind falls down before:

Mony, that, like the Word of Kings,

And therefore need not doubt our Play
Has all Advantages that way:
As long as Men have Faith to fell,
And meet with those that can pay well;

13

te,

Ge S

it,

ore,

eats, eights:

on Foot,

de

For if we should be true to either,

1370 'Twould turn us out of both together;

And therefore have no other Means,

To stand upon our own Defence,

But keeping up our Ancient Party

In Vigour, Consident and Hearty:

Our Brethren, tho' by other Venters,
Unite them, and their diffrent Maggots,
As long and short Sticks are in Faggots,
And make them joyn against us close;

1380 As when they first began t' Espouse;

Erect them into Separate,

New Jewish Tribes, in Church and State;

To join in Marriage and Commerce,

And only 'mong themselves Converse,

1385 And all that are not of their Mind,
Make Enemies to all Mankind:
Take all Religions in, and flickle
From Conclave down to Conventicle;
Agreeing fill, or difagreeing.

Sometimes, for Liberty of Conscience,
And Spiritual Misselle, in one Sense:
But in another quite contrary,
As Dispensations chance to vary;

1395 All stand for, as the Times will bear it,
All Contradictions of the Spirit:
Protect their Emissaries, empow'r'd
To preach Sedition and the Word:
And when th' are hamper'd by the Laws,

And turn the Persecution back
On those that made the first Atrack.

To keep them equally in Awe, For breaking or maintaining Law:

1405 And when they have their Fits too foon,
Before the Full-Tides of the Moon;
Put off their Zeal t' a fitter Seafon,
For fowing Fattion in, and Treafon;
And kept them hooded, and their Churches,

That when the bleffed Time shall come
Of quitting Babylon and Rome,
They may be ready to reftore
Their own Fifth Monarchy once more;

1415 Mean while, be better Arm'd to Fence Against Revolts of Providence: By watching narrowly, and snapping All blind Sides of it, as they happen: For, if Success cou'd make us SAINTS

A Scandal that wou'd fall too hard Upon a few, and unprepar'd.

These are the Courses we must run, Spite of our Hearts, or be undone:

1425 And not so fland on Terms and Freaks,
Before we have fecur'd our Necks.
But do our Work, as out of Sight,
As Stars by Day, and Suns by Night:
All License of the People own

And for the Crown as fiercely fide,

The Head and Body to divide.

The End of all we first design'd,

And all that yer remains behind:

On all Emergencies that happen;

PART

At At 1440 Ti

445 I

T

1450

1455

146

14

3

RT III

oon,

hurches erches.

10

1 ce

For 'tis as easy to supplant id mak of Authority, as Men in Want: As some of us, in Trust, have made.

1440 The one Hand with the other Trade: Gain'd vaftly by their joint Endeavour, The Right, a Theif, the Left, Receiver; And what the one, by Tricks, forestall'd. The other, by as fly, retail'de ward out of a

1445 For Gain has wonderful Effects, 1507 T' Improve the Fastory of Spors: The Rule of Faith in all Professions, And great Diana of th' Bphefians : Whence turning of Religion's made

1450 The Means to turn and wind a Trade. And the' fome change it for the work. They put themselves into a Course And draw in store of Gustomers, To thrive the better in Commerce:

1455 For all Religions flock together, Like Tame and Wild Fowl of a Feather; To nab the liches of their Sets, As Jades do one another's Necks Hence 'tis Hymoon Is as, as well,

1460 Will ferve t' improve a Church, as ZEAL: As Perforation, Or Promotion, Do equally advance Devotion. Let Bufinels, like ill Watches, go

Sometimes too fast, fometimes too flow: 1465 For things in order are pur out So cafico Bale it felf will do'ts But when the Feat's defign'd and meant, What Miracle can bar th' Event? For 'tis more essie to betray,

3470 Than Ruin any other way,

All possible Occasions start,
The weighty'st Matters to divert:
Obstruct, Perplex, Distract, Intangle,
And lay perpetual Trains to wrangle:

That neither do us Good nor Hurr,
And they receive as little by,
Out-fawn as much, and Out-comply:
And feem as ferupulously just,

1480 To bait our Hooks for greater Trust.

But fill be careful to cry down

All Publick Actions, the our own:

The least Miscarriage aggravate

And charge it all upon the State;

1485 Express the horrid'st Detestation,
And pity the distracted Nation.
Tell Stories scandalous and false
1'th' proper Language of Cabals;
Where all a subtle States-man fays,

(As Spaniards talk in Dialogues;
Of Heads and Shoulders, Nods and Shrugs)
Entrust it under Solemn Vows
Of Mum, and Silence, and the Rose,

1495 To be Retail'd again in Whispers,

For th' easie Credulous to disperse.

Thus far the States-Man---When a Show,

Heard at a distance, put him out;

And strait another, all aghast,

Who star'd about, as pale as Death,
And for a while, as out of Breath;
Till having gathered up his Wits,
He thus began his Tale by fits:

And as serpe and than /o we con a

The neight do as thors not Hair The fallowing stropped water and the state of the state of the state of IN The low or the Total Control of the A will be carry of a dot is a new to the acts The say of the say of the say THE AMERICAN STRUCTURE OF A STRUCTURE OF A SERVED SENSON SERVED THE THE STATE the second and the second that CONTRACTOR OF THE THE STATE CAS to be to the same of the bank of the come of the contract of the A THE STATE OF THE of all waste and all the state of the at 7 at that not about the shaded on Translated on Air Arange of one stein montoplaces with and

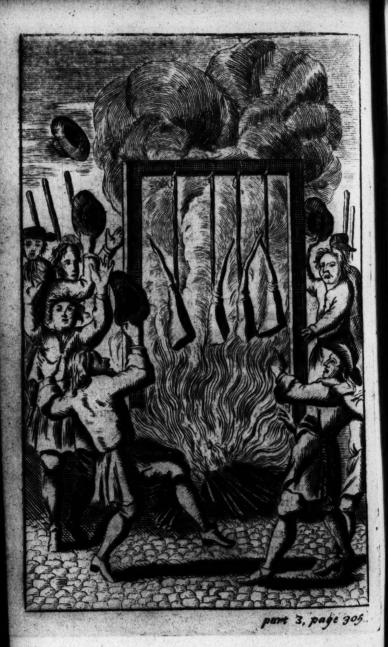
. I the transfer from the con-

All possible Occasions that

tropic resident of the selection of the second

hrugs)

Shout,



PAR

From all the Garrets----in the Town,
And Stalls, and Shop-boards,---in vast Swarms
With new chalk'd Bills,---and rusty Arms,
To cry the Cause---up, heretofore,

Are now drawn up---in greater Shoals,
To Roaft---and Broil us on the Coals,
And all the Grandees--- of our Members
Are Carbonading----on the Embers;

Held forth by R. w. m. ps---- of Pigs and Geefe, That ferve for Characters---- and Badges
To represent their Personages.

Each Bon-fire is a Funeral Pile,

And ev'ry Representative

Have vow'd to Roast---and Broil alive.

And 'tis a Miracle we are not

Already facrific'd Incarnate.

W'are Grilly'd all at Temple-Bar:
Some, on the Sign-Post of an Ale-house,
Hang in Effigy, for the Gallows.
Made up-of-Rags to personate

That henceforth they may fland reputed,

Proferib'd in Law, and Executed,

And while the Work is carying on,

Be ready Lifted under Dun;

And Tinder-Box of all his Fellows;
The activit Member of the Five,
As well as the most Primitive;

PAR

1580

3585

1590

1595

1600

1605

Who, for his Faithful Service then,

1540 Is chosen for a Fifth agen;

(For since the State has made a Quint
Of Generals, he's Lifted in't)

This Worthy, as the World will fay,

Is paid in Specie, his own Way;

Th' have pick'd from Dung-hills the reabouts,
He's mounted on a Hazel Bavin,
A crop'd Malignant Baker gave him:
And to the largest Bon-fire riding,

On whom, in Equipage and Stare,
His Scare-crow Fellow-Members wait;
And March in order, Two and Two,
As at Thankfgivings th' us'd to do:

By Each in a tarter'd Talifman,
Like Vermin in Effigy flain.
But (what's more dreadful than the reft)
Those Rumps are but the Tail o' th' Beaft,
Set up by Popish Engineers,

For none but fefuits have a Mission,
To preach the Faith with Ammunition,
And propagate the Church with Powder;
Their Founder was a blown-up Soldier.

Those Spiritual Pioneers o' th' Whore's,
That have the Charge of all her Stores:
Since first they fail'd in their Designs,
To take in Heav'n by Springing Mines;
And with unanswerable Barrels

1570 Of Gun-Powder, dispute their Quarrels: Now take a Course more Practicable, By laying Frains to fire the RABBLE. III.

bouts,

DE in.

cft)

Beaft.

And blow us up in th' open Streets, Disguis'd in Rumes, like Sambenites;

Than all their Doctrines under Ground.

Nor have they chosen Rumps amiss.

For Symbols of State Mysteries;

Tho' some suppose, 'twas but to shew

Who 'cause they're wasted to the Stumps,
Are represented best by Rumps.
But Jesuis have deeper Reaches
In all their Politick Far-fetches:

Found out this Mystick way to jeer us.

For, as th' Agyptians us'd by Bees

T' express their Antique Prolomies;

And by their Stings, the Swords they wore,

Because these subtle Animals

Bear all their Int' rest in their Tails;

And when they're once impair'd in that,

Are banish'd their well-order'd State:

By Hieroglyphick Rumps express.

For, as in Bodies Natural,

The Rump's the Fundament of all;

So, in a Common-wealth, or-Realm,

With which, like Veffels under Sail,
They're turn'd and winded by the Tail,
The Tail, which Birds and Fishes steer
Their Courses with, thro' Sea and Air;

The same thing with the Stern and Compass,

This flews how perfectly the RUMP And COMMON-WEALTH in Nature jump. For, as a Fly, that goes to Bed,

1610 Refts with his Tail above his Head; So in this Mungrel State of ours The RABBLE are the Supreme Powers; That Hors'd us on their Backs, to flow us A Jadish Trick at last, and Throw us.

The Learned Rabbins of the Tews 1615 Write there's a Bone, which they call Luez. I'th' Rump of Man, of fuch a Virtue, No Force in Nature can do hurt to; And therefore at the last great Day,

1626 All th' other Members shall, they fay, Spring out of this, as from a Seed All forts of Vegetals proceed : From whence the Learned Sons of Art, Os Sagrum, juftly ftyle that Part.

1625 Then what can better represent, Than this RUMP Bone, the Parliament -That after several rude Ejections, And as Prodigious Refurrections; With new Reversions of nine Lives,

1630 Starts up, and, like a Cat, revives ? But now, alas, they're all expir'd, And th' House as well as Members fir'd Confum'd in Kennels by the Rout, With which they other Fires put out:

1635 Condemn'd t' ungoverning Diftres, And paultry, private Wretchedness; Worse than the Devil to Privation, Beyond all hopes of Restauration: And parted like the Body and Soul, 2640 From all Dominion and Controul.

PAR

1645 B

166c

1665

1670

jump.

3;

We, who cou'd lately with a Look

Enact, Eftablif, or Revoke; Whose Arbitrary Nods gave Law, And Frowns kept Multitudes in Awe;

1645 Before the Blufter of whole Huff All Hats, as in a Storm, flew off; Ador'd and bow'd to by the Great, Down to the Foot-man and Valet: Had more bent Knees than Chappel-Mats.

1610 And Prayers, than the Crowns of Hats; Shall now be fcorn'd as wretchedly, For Ruin's just as low as high ; Which-might be fuffer'd, were it all . . The Horror that attends our Fall:

1655 For some of us have Scores more large Than Heads and Quarters can discharge; And others who, by reftless scraping, With publick Frauds, and private Rapine, Have mighty Heaps of Wealth amas'd,

166c Wou'd gladly lay down all at last: And to be but undone, Entail Their Veffels on perpetual Jail; And blefs the Devil to let them Farms Of forfeit Souls, on no worse Terms.

This said, a near and louder Shout Put all th' Affembly to the Rout: Who now begun t'out-run their Fear, As Horles do, from those they bear: But crouded on with fo much hafte,

1670 Until th' had block'd the Passage fast: And Barricado'd it with Haunches Of Outward Men, and Bulks and Paunches, That with their Shoulders strove to fqueeze. And rather fave a crippled Piece

310 CANTOII. PART III.

Than have them Grilled on the Embers:
Still pressing on with heavy Packs,
Of one another, on their Backs:
The Van-Guard cou'd no longer bear

But born down headlong by the Rour,
Were trampled forely under Foot.
Yet nothing prov'd fo formidable,
As th' horrid Cookery of the RABBLE:

And Fear that keeps all Feeling out,
As leffer Pains are by the Gout,
Reliev'd 'em with a fresh Supply
Of rally'd Force, enough to fly,
And beat a Tuscan Running-Horse,
T690 Whose Jockey-Rider is all Spurs.



The

The To g He T'

Rep'Bo

An

Ar Ar



TS,

The ARGUMENT of The THIRD CANTO.

The Knight and Squire's prodigious Flight, To quit th' inchanted Bow'r by Night: He plods to turn his Am'rous Suit T' a Plea in Law, and profecute: Repairs to Counsel, to advise 'Bout managing the Enterprize: But first Resolves to try by Letter, And one more fair Address, to get her.

CANTO III

HO would believe what firange Bugbears

Mankind creates it felf, of Fears,

That fpring like Fern, that Infect Weed,

Equivocally, without Seed;

And have no possible Foundation.

S And have no possible Foundation;
But meerly in th' Imagination:
And yet can do more dreadful Feats,
Than Hags, with all their Imps and Transe

Make more bewitch and haunt themselves, To Than all their Nurseries of Elves.

For Fear does things so like a Witch,
'Tis hard t' unriddle which is which:
Sets up Communities of Senses,
To chop and change Intelligences;

Can see with Ears, and hear with Nofes:
And when they neither see nor hear,
Have more than both supply'd by Fear;
That makes 'em in the Dark see Visions,

And hag themselves with Apparitions,
And when their Eyes discover least,
Discern the subtless Objects best.
Do Things not contrary alone
To th' Course of Nature, but its own:

And turn Pultroons as valiant;

For Men as Resolute appear

With two much, as too little Fear,

And when they're out of hopes of flying,

Or turn again to frand it out,
And those they fled, like Lions, Rout.
This Hudibras had prov'd too true,
Who, by the Furies, left perdue,

From Marshal Legions Regiment,
Was by a Fiend, as Counterfeit,
Reliev'd and Rescu'd with a Cheat:
When nothing but Himself, and Fear,

As by the Rules o' th' Virtuosi, It follows in due Form of Posse. PAR

We

In Wh

And 50 (He He Nor Diff

To

From And The

And Belie So t His

65 For Belie But And

He for That And Had So li

'Twa 75 Fo The

Difguis'd

Disguis'd in all the Mask of Night, or We left our Champion on his Flight:

- As At Blindman's Buff to grope his way,
 In equal Fear of Night and Day:
 Who took his dark and desp'rate Course,
 He knew no better than his Horse;
 And by an unknown Devil led,
- He never was in greater need,
 Nor less Capacity of Speed.
 Disabl'd, both in Man and Beast,
 To fly and run away, his best;
- From equal falling on his Rear.

 And tho' with Kicks and Bangs he ply'd

 The further and the nearer Side:

 (As Seamen ride with all their force,
- 60 And Tug as if they Row'd the Horse;
 And when the Hackney sails most swift
 Believe they lag, or run a drift)
 So tho' he posted e're so fast,
 His Fear was greater than his Haste:
- 65 For Fear, tho' fleeter than the Wind,
 Believes 'tis always left behind.
 But when the Morn began t' appear,
 And shift t' another Scene his Fear;
 He found his new officious Shade,
- 70 That came so timely to his Aid,
 And forc'd him from the Fee t'escape,
 Had turn'd it self to Ralpho's Shape;
 So like in Person, Garb, and Pitch,
 'Twas hard t' interpret which was which.
- 75 For Relpho had no fooner told.

 The Lady all he had t' unfold,

III

es,

To entertain th' approaching Knight. And while he gave himfelf Divertion,

to T'accommodate his Beaft and Perfan, And put his Beard into a Poffure. At boft Advantage to accost her; She order'd th' Antimafquerade, (For his Reception) afgresaid:

314

By But when the Ceremony was done, The Lights put out, and Fairies gone; And Hudibras, among the reft, Convey'd away, as Ralpho guess'd: The wretched Caitiff all alone.

oe (As he believ'd) began to mean, And tell his Story to himfelf; The Knight miflook him for an Elf: And did fo fill, till he began To scruple at Raiph's Outward Man;

of And thought, because they oft agreed, T'appear in one another's flead, And att the Saint's and Devil's Part, With undistinguishable Art; They might have done fo now perhaps,

roo And put on one another's Shapes; And therefore, to refolve the Doubt, He flar'd upon him, and cry'd out; What art? My Squire, or that bold Sprite That took his Place and Shape to Night?

105 Some busie Independent Pug, Retainer to his Synagogue: Alas, quet be, 1'm none of those Your Bosom Priends, as you suppose; But Ralph himfelf, your trufty Squire, 110 Wh' has dragg'd your Donfhip out o' the Mire, PAR

IIS V

120 P B

125 A

130

A T

135 T

140 B

T

11 Y D

13

Mire,

And from th' Inchantments of a Widow, Wh' had turn'd ye int'a Beaft, have freed you; And, tho' a Prisoner of War, Have brought you safe, where now you are;

Your constant PEESBYTERIAN way.
That's stranger (quo' the Knight) and stranger:
Who gave thee notice of my Danger?
Quoth he, Th' infernal Conjuser

Pursu'd and took me Prisoner;
And knowing you were hereabout,
Brought me along, to find you out,
Where I, in hugger-mugger hid,
Have noted all they faid or did.

I did not fee him, nor his Agent;
Who play'd the Sorceries out of fight,
T'avoid a fiercer, fecond Fight.
But, didft thou fee no Devils then?

130 Not one, quoth he, but Carnal Men,
A little worfe than Fiends in Hell,
And that She-Devil, Jezebel;
That laugh'd and teh he'd with Derision,
To fee them take your Deposition.

That play'd the Devil, t'examine me?

A rallying Weaver in the Town,

That did it in a Parson's Gown:

Whom all the Parish takes for gifted,

Ito But, for my Part, I ne'er believ'd it:
In which you rold them all your Feats.
Your Confcientious Frauds and Chears,
Deny'd your Whipping, and confess'd
The naked Truth of all the rest,

P 2

That to our Churches veil'd his Mitre.
All which they took in Black and White,
And cudgell'd me to underwrite.

What made thee, when they all were gone,

180

185

195

200

205

210

To act the Devil, and forbear
To rid me of my Hellish Fear?
Quests he, I knew your conftant Rate,
And Frame of Sprit, too obstinate,

With any Motives of my own:
And therefore strove to counterfeit
The Dev'l a-while, to nick your Wit:
The Devil, that is your constant Crony,

Else we might still have been disputing,
And they with weighty Drubs consuting.
The Knight, who now began to find

The Knight, who now began to find Th' had left the Enemy behind; 26; And faw no farther Harm remain.

But feeble Weariness and Pain;
Perceiv'd, by losing of their Way,
Th' had gain'd th' Advantage of the Day;
And by declining of the Road,

They had by Chance their Rear made good,
He ventur'd to difmis his Fear,
That parting's wont to Rent and Tear,
And give the desperat'st Attack
To Danger still behind its Back.

And on his past Success restect,

To examine and consider why,

And whence, and how, he came to sly:

II.

And when no Devil had appear'd,
180 What else, it cou'd be said, he fear'd,
It put him in so fierce a Rage,
He once resolv'd to re-engage;
Tos'd like a Foot-ball back again,
With Shame, and Vengeance, and Disdain.

That made me from this Leaguer rife;
And when I had half reduc'd the Place,
To quit it infamously base.
Was better cover'd by the New

190 Arriv'd Detachment, than I knew:

To slight my new Acquests, and run Victoriously from Battels won. And reck'ning all I gain'd or lost, To sell them cheaper than they cost.

To make me put my self to flight,
And Conqu'ring, run away by Night;
To drag me out, which th' haughty Foe
Durst never have presum'd to do.
To mount me in the dark by force,

200 Upon the bare Ridge of my Horfe,
Expos'd in Querpo to their Rage,
Without my Arms and Equipage;
Left, if they ventur'd to purfue,
I might th' unequal Fight renew;

And, to preferve thy outward Man,
Afflum'd my Place, and led the Van.
All this, quo' Ralph, I did, 'tis true,
Not to preferve my felf, but you.
You, who were damn'd to baser Drubs,

To mount two wheel'd Carroaches, world.
Than managing a Wooden Horse:

PAR

By

A

A

T

T

A

B

I

7

260 F

270

275

255 A

250 T

Ears,

ain,

fom,

mpt,

T

a

...

By which some Glorious Feats archieve,
As Citizens, by Breaking, thrive;
And Cannons conquer Armies, while

'Tis held the Gallant'st Course, and Bravest,
To great Exploits, as well as Safest,
That spares th' Expence of Time and Pains,
And dangerous Beating out of Brains.

As those that never trust to Fortune;
To make their Fear do Execution
Beyond the soutest Resolution;
As Earthquakes kill without a Blow,

260 And, only trembling, overthrow.

If th' Ancients crown'd their bravek Men,

That only fav'd a Citizen,

What Victory cou'd e'er be won,

If ev'ry one wou'd fave but one?

Where all refolve to fave the most?

Where all refolve to fave the most?

By this means, when a Battel's won,

The War's as far from being done:

For those that fave themselves, and fly,

And fometimes, when the Lofs is small,
And Danger great, they challenge All a
Print new Additions to their Feats,
And Emendations in Gazettes;

275 And when, for furious haste to run,
They durst not stay to fire a Gun,
Have don't with Bonsires, and at home
Made Squibs and Crackers overcome.
To fet the Rabble on a Flame,

280 And keep their Governors from Blame,

PAR

315 B

320 T

325 7

330

335

340

345

They have been forc'd to fing Te Deum;

285 Yet, with Religious Blasphemy,

By flatt'ring Heaven with a Lie;

And for their Bearing, giving Thanks,

They've rais'd Recruits, and fill'd their Banks,

For those who run from th' Enemy,

And tho' reduc'd to that Extream,

320

And when the Fight becomes a Chace,
Those win the Day, that win the Race;
And that which wou'd not pass in Fights,
Has done the Feat with easie Flights.

295 Recover'd many a desp'rate Campaign
With Bourdeaux, Burgundy, and Champagne,
Restor'd the fainting High and Mighty,
With Brandy-wine and Aqua vitæ;
And made 'em stoutly overcome,

Whom th' uncontroul'd Decrees of Fate To Victory necessitate; With which, altho' they run or burn, They unavoidably return:

so; Or else their Sultan Populaces
Still strangle all their routed Bassa's.
Quoth Hudibras, I understand
What Eights thou mean'st at Sea and Land;
And who those were that run away,

Altho' the Rabble fous'd them for't,
O'er Head and Ears in Mud and Dirt,
'Tis true our Modern Way of War
Is grown more politick by far,

lls:

III.

Banks,

Banks

2

ne.

and;

Norty'd to Honour, as the Old.

For now they laugh at giving Battle,
Unless it be to Herds of Cattle:

Or fighting Convoys of Provision,

And not with downright Blows to rour.

The Enemy, but Eat them out:

As Fighting, in all Beafts of Prey,

And Eating, are perform'd one way;

And fight their stubborn Guts to Death,
And those atchieve the highest Renown,
That bring the other's Stomach down.
There's now no fear of Wounds nor Maining,

And Feats of Arms, to Plot, Defign, Surprize, and Stratagem, and Mine; But have no Need, nor Use of Courage, Unless it be for Glory, or Forage:

When one fide vent'ring to advance,
And come uncivilly too near,
Are charg'd unmercifully i'th' Rear;
And forc'd with terrible Refiftance,

To keep hereafter at a Distance,
To pick out Ground t'encamp upon,
Where store of largest Rivers run,
That serve, instead of Peaceful Barriers,
To part th' Engagements of their Warriors.

And only encounter at Bo-peep:

For Men are found the flouter-hearted,

The certainer they're to be parted;

385

300

395

400

As th' ancient Mice attack a the Frogs;
And made their Mortal Enemy,
The Water-Rat, their first Ally.
For 'tis not now, who's frout and bold;
But who bears Hunger best and Cold.

Who longest can hold out at Starving:
And he that routs most Pigs and Cows, is:
The formidablest Man at Prowess.
So th' Emperor Caligula,

Took Crabs and Oysters Prisoners,
And Lobsters, 'stead of Cuirasiers;
Engag'd his Legions in sierce Bustles,
With Periwincles, Prawns, and Muscles;

To charge whole Regiments of Scallops;
Not like their ancient Way of War.
To wait on his Triumphal Carr:
But when he went to Dine or Sup,

And left all War, by his Example,
Reduc'd to violing of a Camp well.

Quarh Ralph, By all that you have faid,
And twice as much that I cou'd add,

Than take this out-of-fashion'd Course;
To hope, by Stratagem, to woo her,
Or waging Battel to subdue her,
Tho' some have done it in Romances,

As those, who won the Amazons,

By wanton drubbing of their Bones:

aid,

And stout Rinaldo gain'd his Bride By courting of her Back and Side.

385 But fince these Times and Feats are over,
They are not for a Modern Lover:
When Mistresses are too cross-grain'd
By such Addresses to be gain'd;
And if they were, wou'd have it out,

Therefore I hold no Course s'infesible,
As this of Force to win the Jezebel;
To storm her Heart, by th' Antique Charms.
Of Ladies Errant, force of Arms,

And try the Title you have in her.
Your Case is clear, you have her Word,
And me to witness the Accord;
Besides two more of her Retinue,

400 To testify what pass'd between you;
More probable, and like to hold,
Than Hand, or Seal, or breaking Gold;
For which so many, that renounc'd,
Their plighted Contracts, have been trounc'd,

And Bills upon Record been found,
That forc'd the Ladies to compound;
And that, unless I mils the Matter,
Is all the Business you look after:
Besides, Encounters at the Bar

In which the Law does Execution,
With less Disorder and Confusion:
Has more of Honour in t, some hold,
Not like the New way, but the Old;

Ats When those the Pen had drawn together Decided Quarrels with the Feather,

PAF

455

450

And winged Arrows kill'd as dead, Nay, more than Bullets now of Lead: So all the Combats now, as then,

That does the Feat, with braver Vigours, In Words at length, as well as Figures. Is Judge of all the World performs In voluntary Feats of Arms.

And whatfoe'er's atchiev'd in Fight,
Determines which is wrong or right;
For whether you prevail or lose,
All must be try'd there in the Close,
and therefore 'tis not wife to shun.

430 What you must trust to, e'er y'have done.

The Law, that settles all you do,

And Marries where you did but woo;

That makes the most persidious Lover,

A Lady, that's as false, recover:

Will foon extend her for your Bride;
And put her Person, Goods or Lands,
Or which you like best, int' your Hands,
For Law's the Wisdom of all Ages,

Who, the their Bufiness at the Bar
Be but a kind of Civil War,
In which th' engage with fiercer Dudgeons,
Than e'er the Grecians did the Trojans,

They never manage the Contest,
T' impair their publick Intesest;
Or by their Controversies lessen
The Dignity of their Profession:
Not like us Brethren, who divide

450 Our Commenwealth, the Caufe and Side 3.

And tho' w'are all as near of Kindred,
As th'outward Man is to the Inward:
We agree in nothing but to wrangle
About the flightest fingle-fangle.

Than t'argue at their own Expence,
But make their best Advantages
Of others Quarrels, like the Swifs:
And out of Foreign Controversies,

But have no Int'rest in the Cause

For which th' engage, and wage the Laws;

Nor further Prospect than their Pay,

Whether they lose or win the Day.

465 And tho' th'abounded in all Ages,
With fundry learned Clerks and Sages;
Tho' all their Business be Dispute,
Which way they canvas ev'ry Suit;
Th' have no Disputes about their Art,

While all Professions else are found,
With nothing but Disputes t'abound;
Divines of all forts, and Physicians,
Philosophers, Mathematicians;

A75 The Galenift and Paracellian,
Condemn the way each other deal in;
Anatomists dissect and mangle,
To cut themselves out work to wrangle;
Astrologers dispute their Dreams,

And Heralds flickle, who got who, So many Hundred Years ago. But Lawyers are too wife a Nation,

T'expose their Trade to Disputation;

PAR

520 T

525 A

11

W

ŀ

530 L

535

540

Of all their fecret Piques, and Grudges; In which whoever wins the Day, The whole Profession's fure to pay. Besides, no Mountebank, nor Chears,

Ago Dare undertake to do their Feats;
When in all other Sciences
They fwarm, like Infects, and increase.
For what Bigot durft ever draw,
By Inward Light, a Deed in Law?

An Answer to a Declaration?

For those that meddle with their Tools,
Will cut their Fingers, if they're Fools.

And if you follow their Advice,

They'll write a Love-Letter in Chancery, Shall bring her upon Oath to answer ye, And soon reduce her to b' your Wife, Or make her weary of her Life.

To edifie by Ralpho's Gifts,

But in appearance cry'd em down,

To make them better feem his own,

(All Plagiary's Constant Course

Resolv'd to follow his Advice,
But kept it from him by disguise:
And after stubborn Contradiction,
To Counterfeir his own Conviction,

The Resolution as his own.

Quoth he; This Gambol thou advises,

Is of all others the unwises;

Shifts

For if I think by Law to gain her,

520 There's nothing fillier nor vainer.

'Tis but to hazard my Pretence;

Where nothing's certain but th' Expence:

To ad against my felf, and Traverse

My Suit and Title to her Favours.

O'esthrow me, as the Fidler did;
What after-courfe have I to take,
'Gainst losing all I have as Stake?
He that with Injury is griev'd,

Is fillier than a fortish Chouse,
Who, when a Thief has robb'd his House,
Applies himself to Cunning Men,
To help him to his Goods again;

Is but to fquander more in vain.

And yet I have no other way
But is as difficult, to play.

For to reduce her by main Force,

340 Is now in vain; by fair Means worse:
But worst of all, to give her over,
Till she's as desperate to recover.
For bad Games are thrown up too soon,
Until they're never to be won.

But is as had t'attempt, or worfe;

He that complies against his Will,
Is of his own Opinion still;

Which he m' adhere to, yet disown,

But 'tis not to b' avoided now,

For Sidrophel resolves to sue;

Whom I must answer, or begin Inevitably first with him.

By times, enough of his Intent;
And knowing, he that first complains,
Th' Advantage of the Business gains:
For Courts of Justice understand

Who, what he pleases, may averr,
The other, nothing till he swear:
Is freely admitted to all Grace,
And Lawful Favour, by his Place:

565 And for his bringing Custom in,
Has all Advantages to win.
I, who resolve to oversee
No lucky Opportunity,
Will go to Council to advise

And after long Confideration,

Have found out one to fit th' Occasion;

Most apt for what I have to do,

As Counsellor, and Justice too.

And truly so, no doubt, he was,
A Lawyer fit for such a Case.
An old dull Sot, who told the Clock
For many Years at Bridewell-dock,
At Westminster, and Hick's-Hall,

Where in all Governments and Times,
H'had been both Friend and Foe to Crimes,
And us'd two equal ways of gaining,
By hindring Justice, or maintaining:

585 To many a Whore gave Privilege, And whipp'd, for want of Quarteridge; PAR

C

A

590 T

A

595 A

T

600 F

605 T

615

620.

Cart-loads of Bawds to Prison sent,
For b'ing behind a Fortnight's Rent;
And many a trusty Pimp and Croney

Engag'd the Constable to seize
All those, that wou'd not break the Peace;
Nor give him back his own foul Words,
Tho' sometimes Commoners, or Lords,

For being fober at ill Hours,
That in the Morning he might Free,
Or Bind 'em over for his Fee.
Made Monsters fine, and Puppet-Plays,

For leave to Practife, in their ways:
Farm'd out all Cheats, and went a share
With Headborough and Scavenger.
And made the Dirt i'th' Streets compound,
For taking up the publick Ground:

For being unmolested, Pay.

Let out the Stocks, and Whipping-Post,
And Cage, to those that gave him most;
Impos'd a Tax on Bakers Ears,

Made Victuallers and Vintners fine
For Arbitrary Ale and Wine.
But was a kind and confrant Friend
To all that Regularly offend:

And Brokers that receiv'd stol'n Goods;
That cheat in Lawful Mysteries,
And pay Church Duties, and his Fees;
But was implacable and awkward,
620. To all that Interlop'd and Hawker'd.

To this brave Man, the Knight repairs
For Counsel in his Law Affairs:
And found him mounted, in his Pew,
With Books and Mony plac'd, for Shew,

And for his false Opinion pay:

To whom the Knight, with comely Grace,
Put off his Hat, to put his Case:
Which he as proudly entertain'd,

And to affure him, 'twas not that.

He look'd for, bid him put on's Hat.

Quoth he; There is one Sidrophel,

Whom I have cudgell'd --- Very well.

And now he brags to have beaten me.

Better and better fill. ono' he.

And vows to flick one to the Wall,

Where'er he meers me---- Best of all.

'Tis true, the Knave has taken's Oath

When h' has confest'd, he stole my Cloak, And pick'd my Fob, and what he took; Which was the Cause that made me bang him, And take my Goods again --- Marry hang him.

Swear he robb'd me?--- I understand.
Or bring my Action of Conversion
And Trover for my Goods?---- Ah Whoreson.
Or if 'tis better to indite,

Frevent what he defigns to do,

And swear for th' State against him? ---- True.

ункарникалын пакалынынын кылымынын ж

part 3. page 330

III.

6

him,

eson.

True.

No. of the second second the season we have been According to the second and the state of t The state of the s The state of the s - 0.4 K. TO. C. All Constant and the State of the State o NEV. STORA TO LINK

PART

Or

1n 655 W M

A 660 G

A SV

665 W

U

N A

675

1

Or whether he that is Defendant, in this Cafe, has the better End on't;

May traverse th' Action? --- Butter fill.

Then there's a Lady too, --- I marry,
That's easily prov'd accessary.

A Widow, who, by solemn Vows,

660 Contracted to me, for my Spoule,
Combin'd with him to break her Word,
And has abetred all. --- Good Lord !
Suborn'd th' aforefaid Sidrophel,
To tamper with the Dec'l of Hell.

Fear of my Life. -- Make that appear.

Made an Affault, with Piends and Men,

Upon my Body. -- Good ages.

And kept me in a deadly Fright;

670 And falle Imprisonment all Night;
Mean while they robb'd me, and my Horfe,
And stole my Saddle: --- Worfe and worfe.
And made me mount on the bare Ridge,
T'avoid a wretcheder Miscarriage.

You have as good and fair a Battery
As Heart can wife, and need not hame
The proudest Man alive to claim.
For if they've us'd you, as you fay:

Marry, quo' I, God give you Joy:
I wou'd it were my Cafe, I'd give
More than I'll fay, or you'll believe:
I wou'd fo trounce het, and her purfe,
I'd make her kneel for bett's or worfe;

Both go by Deftiny fo clear,
That you as fure may pick and chufe,
As Crofs I win, and Pile you lofe:
And if I durft, I won'd advance

As upon any Cafe I've known,
But we that practife dare not own.
The Law feverely contrabands,
Our taking Bufiness off Men's Hands;

Point blank an Action 'gainst our Ears,
And crops them till there is no Leather.
To stick a Pin in, lest of either,
For which, some do the Summer-sault;

Joe And o'er the Bar, like Tumblers, vaulty
But you may swear at any rate;
Things not in Nature, for the State;
For all in Courts of Justice here
A Witness is not said to swear,

705 But make Oath, that is, in plain Terms, To forge whatever he affirms: I thank you, quo' the Knight, for that,

Because 'tis to my purpose pat --For Justice, tho' she's painted blind;

To Is to the weaker fide inclin'd,
Like Charity; else Right and Wrong
Cou'd never hold it out so long,
And, like blind Fortune, with a slight,
Convey Men's Interest, and Right,

715 From Stiles's Pocket, into Nokes's,

Plays I And c Then 720 Or bu

PART

Or be And le The I The I

To for That By the Or let

At in To for Although

W'h Bred The

You On And Y'h

TO Ply

T III

3,

at,

333

Plays fast and loose, makes Men obnoxious, And clear again, like Hierins Doccius. Then whether you wou'd take her Life,

Or but recover her for your Wife:
Or be content with what she has,
And let all other Matters pass,
The Business to the Law's all one,
The Proof is all it looks upon;

To swear to any thing you please,
That hardly get their meer Expences
By th' Labour of their Consciences;
Or letting out to hire their Ears

30 To Affidavit-Customers,
At inconsiderable Values,
To serve for Jury-Men, or Tallies,
Although retain'd in th' hardest matters,
Of Trustees and Administrators.

W' have store of such, and all our own;
Bred up and Tutor'd, by our Teachers,
The ablest of Conscience-stretchers.

That's well! Quo' be; but I fhou'd Guels,

Your furest way is first to pitch
On Bongoy, for a Water-Witch:
And when y'have hang'd the Conjurer,
I' have time enough to deal with her.

45 In th' interim, spare for no Trepans,
To draw her Neck into the Banes;
Ply with her Love-Letters, and Billets,
And Bait 'em well, for Quirks and Quillets,

PART

For

1 1

An

As

Fo

An

785 TO

With Trains t'inveigle, and furprife.

750 Her heedless Answers and Replies:

And if he miss the Mouse-trap Lines,
They'll serve for other By-Designs:
And make an Artist understand,
To Copy out her Seal or Hand;

755 Or find void Places in the Paper,
To fleal in fomething to Intrap her.
'Till with her Worldly Goods, and Body,
Spight of her Heast, he has endow'd ye;
Retain all forts of Witnesses,

Or walk the Round, with Knights, their Hofts; About the crofs-legg'd Knights, o'th' Pofts; Or wait for Customers between The Pillar Rows in Lincolns slam:

765 Where Youchers, Forgers, Common bail, And Affidavit-Men, ne'er fail T'expose to Sale all forts of Oaths, According to their Ears and Cloaths, Their only necessary Tools,

770 Besides the Gospel, and their Souls.

And when y'are furnish'd with all Purveys,

I shall be ready at your Service.

I wou'd not give, quoth Hudibras.

A Straw to understand a Case,

To wind and manage it at Will:
To Vere, and Tack, and fleer a Cause,
Against the Weather-gage of Laws;
And ring the Changes upon Cales,

780 As plain as Notes upon Eaces, and the

PART III. CANTO III.

As you have well infireded mo.
For which you've cam'd (here tis) your Fee
I long to practice your Advice.
And try the fibric Artifice;
785 To bait a Letter as you bid:
As not long after thus he did,

For having pump'd up all his Wit, And humm'd upon it, thus he writ,



By von unin'd ont to Grave with Carde,

For fired a am dany describe, and

To all my Fawhity diappinels,

Am failet from the Paradite

To Of your good Grant, and fair Fac,

TII

y,

Hofts;

il,

(1).

onsi. Lihit onb c

Continue Or boa



An Heroical

EPISTLE

OF

Hudibras to his Lady.

Who was once as great as Cafar, Am now reduc'd to Nebuchadnez zar And from as fam'd a Conqueror, As ever rook degree in War, S Or did his Exercife in Bartle By you turn'd out to Grane with Cartle For fince I am deny'd Access To all my Earthly Happines, Am fallen from the Paradife to Of your good Graces, and fair Eyes?

PAR

Y

'1

25 T F

30 U T

35 T F

PART III. Huddings to his Lady. Loft to the World, and your Pin fent 2011 To everlating Banishment the protect bound of where all the Hopesol had a ware wond mad? Tour Haur, being dan't, will break my own. To pals your Doom, before you hear, Sidnit en You'll find, upon my just Defence, 200 21 21 How much whave wrong'd my imocence, That once I made a low to you, when o 20 Which yes is unperform'd, tis true ; mino? But not, because lie is in bala no hode bala ? Tis Violated, though delayed and or rection A Or if it weregin is no (Paule, and nov Ti but A. So heinous as you'd have it thought. 25 To undergo the Lofs of Ears, Like vulgar Hackney Perjurers, For there's a Difference in the Cafe. Between the Noble and the Bafe, wob are I Who always ere obferved Phave don on cool The one for great and weight court. To falve, in Honor, ngly Flaws. For none are like to do it fooner Than those who re nicest of their Honour Than those for tage Glin and Tay, and T Forfweer and Period by the Day And make the Exposing and Resiling Their Souls and Confidences a Calling It is no Seandal, or Apprelia. 49 Upon a Great and Noble Perfor, To fay, he navially abligated Th'old famion'd Trick, To keep bit Word a Though few Perildioutness and Sharpe In meaner Mon, to do the fame,

An Heroical Epiftle of PART III. 45 For to be able to Foren, white we had or floor Is found more ulcful, to the Great, 2000 Than Gesta Or Deafueft, or bad Eyes To make com pale for wond rous Wife But though the Law, one Perjusers 19 19 19 go Inflicts the Farfeiture of Earest 2007 atto O' It is not juft, that does exempt the the The Guilty, and punish th' Innocent : To make the Ears repair the Wrong Committed by th'ungovern'd Tongue; daidy And when one Memberis forfworm, ron and Another to be cropt or termin hands to I' And if you should, as you delign, and it is By Course of Law, recover mine, waited 52 You're like, if you consider right, 3005 100 07 to To gain but little. Honour by't, reglav odd For he that for his Lady's fake a bredt 10 1 Lays down his Life or Limbs at frake, Does not fo much deferve her Favourille oil As he that pawns his Soul to have her no do Altho you now difdain to own steep wist o But sentence, what you rather ought on toll T' efteem Good Service, than a Faulto de and " Belides, Cathe are not bound to bear out !! 70 " That Litteral Sense the Words infer; " But, by the Brackice of the Age, or the hard " " Are to be judg'd how far the name. and I 44 And where the Senie by Cultom's checkt. " Are found Void, and of none Effett a good 75 " For no Man takes or keeps a Vawent of

" But just as he fees others do other blo'd I

" Nor are th'oblig'd to be fo brittle, legot! I

as not to yield and bow a little ment a

95 T

Teo T

T

Fo

T

W

Fe

To

ITO Is

tos To

III.

17

111

中学习

9 ALC:

W o

wil AT.

- T

100

to de

TOL

Beck

Wise

SAL

101

Plian

en la

Ind T

edit.

Voog

pro re

Thom

on of

Thos

1047 0

0 200

MIT THE

but A = ?

07 1

- " For as best-temper'd Blades are found,
- 80 " Before they break, to bend quite round: " So trueft Oaths are fill most tough,
 - " And tho' they bowy are breaking proof. Then wherefore flou'd there not b'allow'd
 - In Love a greater Laritude
- 85 For as the Law of Arms approves All ways to Conquest, so shou'd Love's; And not be ty'd to True or False, But make that justest that prevails; For how can that which is above
- 90 All Empire, High and mighty Love, mobile Submit its great Precogative, To any other Pow'r alive? Shall Love, that to no Crown gives place Become the Subject of a Cafe!
- 35 The Fundamental Law of Nature Be over-mi'd by those made after? Commit the Centure of its Caufe To any but its own great Laws? Love, that's the World's Prefervative,
- teo That keeps all Souls of things alives Controls the mighty Power of Fate, as the And gives Mankind a longer Dates The Life of Nature, that reftores, As fast us Time and Death devourse
- tos To whole Free-Gift the World does owe, Not only Earth, but Heaven too For Love's the only Trade that's driv'n, The Interest of State in Heaving Which nothing but the Soul of Man
- ITO Is capable to entertain. Hur line carety Afr For what can Earth produce but Length To represent the Joys about to visyed bank

340 An Heroical Epiftle of PARTIII.

Or, who but Lovers, can converte,
Like Angels, by the Eye-Difcourfe?

Its Address and Complement by Vision,
Make Love, and court by Intuition?
And burn in am rous Flames as fierce,
As those Celestial Ministers?

Then how can any thing offend.

Or Heav'n it felf a Sin refent,
That for its own Supply was meant?
That merits, in a kind Mistake,
A Pardon for th' Offence's Sake.

Were left to th' Injury of Lawry
What Tyranny can disapprove
There shou'd be Equity in Love!

For Laws, that are inanimate,

That have no Pattion of their own,
Nor Pity to be wrought upon,
Are only proper to infile
Revenge, on Criminals, as frie.

135 But to have Power to forgive,

Is Empire, and Petrogative;
And cis in Crowns, a nobler Gem,
To grant a Pardon, than Condemn.
Then fiace to few do what they ought,
140 'Tis great, t' indulge a well-meane Fault;

140 'Fis great, t' indulge a well-meane Fault;
For why thou'd he who made Address,
All humble ways, without Success;
And met with nothing in return,
But Infolence, Affronts, and Scorn.

And bravely carry his Delign?

...

155

160

165

170

175

180

III

-

1.5

20.0

1

- 17 T

8

OT

Cal

0.1

ADL

The

BA

LAT

idW

Fire

OT

is Is on

iorust

NY DEL

4年 進

11.

He who was us'd fo unlike a Soldier, Blown up with Philters of Love Powder; And after letting Blood and Parging,

- Alarm'd with many a horrid Fright,
 And claw'd by Goblins in the Night;
 Infulted on, Revil'd and Jeer'd,
 With rude Invalion of his Beard;
- As foully by the Rabble handled;
 Attack'd by despicable Foes,
 And drub'd with mean and vulgar Blows;
 And after all, to be debarr'd
- When Horses being spurr'd and prick'd,
 Have leave to kick for being kick'd?

Or why shou'd you, whose Mother-Wits Are furnish'd with all Perquisits;

- And Nating Babies, that Lie in;
 B'allow'd to put all Tricks upon
 Our Cully Sex, and we use none?
 We who have nothing but frail Vows
- Or Oarhs, more feeble than your own,
 By which we are no less put down?
 You wound, like Parthians, while you dy,
 And kill, with a Retreating Eye:
- To draw us into Ambushes.

 As Pyrate all faife Colours west,

 T' intrap th'unwary Mariner:

 So Women to furprife us, spread

180 The berrowed Flags of White and Red.

215

235

Display em thicker on their Cheeks,
Than their old Gland-mothers, the Pills:
And raise mo e Devils with their Looks,
Than Conjurers less subtil Books.

In Towers, and Curls, and Perriwigs,
With greater Art and Cunning rear'd,
Than Puttir Nye's Thankfeiving Mard,
Prepost rously to entice, and gain

And only draw'em in, to clog,
With idle Names, a Catalogue.

A Lover is, the more he's brave, T' his Mistres but the more a Slave;

Becomes a Favour from her Hands;
Which he's oblig'd t'obey, and must;
Whether it be unjust, or just.
Then, when he is compell'd by her

Who, with his Honour, can withfland,
Since Force is greater than Command?
And when Necessity's obey'd,
Nothing can be unjust or bad:

Of Love, our great Ally, and Tours, To Join'd Forces not to be withflood on the All First Charles, and Tours, The By frail enamour'd Field and Blood; All Phaye done, unjust or ill,

And all the Blame that can be due,
Falls to your Cruelty and you
Nor are those Scandals I confest,
Against any Will and Interest,

PARTILIN Hadibas to bis Daily. 1345 215 More than is daily done of Course. 1914 By all Men, when they're under Force at othe Whence fome, upon the Rucks confess What th' Hangman, and their Prompters pleafe; But are no fooner out of Pain, whom 70 c Than they deny it all againing wan it But when the Devil turns Confessor 1414 : 114 Truth is a Grime, he takes no Pleasure OT To hear or pardon, like the Founder DAA of Lyang whom they alb claim under 1 &A. 225 And therefore, when I told him none! I think it was the wifers done all of F od E Nor am I without Precedent I many bath The first that on the Adventure went sad " All Mankind every did of Courses 101 230 And daily do the same, or worse, and old For what Remance can thew a Lover, and the That had a bady to recover a a mad ned T And did not ficer a neater Courle, To fall aboard in his Amours? dated 10 235, And what at first was hold a Crime, worth Has turn'd to Honourable in Time. 1900: To what a Height did Infant Rome .. By Ravilling of Women, come by b'soo When Men apon their Spoules feiz'de I 240 And freely Marry'd where they pleas'de They ne'er Farfware themfelves nor Ly'da -Nor in the Mind they were in, Dy'd son Nor took the Pains t'address and fee, ... Nor plaid the Mafquerade to woo want wa 245 Diffain'd to fay for Friends Confents: Nor juggled about Settlements an raised of Did need no Licente, not no Priefted out Not Friends, nor Kindred, to affifte and

Nor Lawyers, to join hand and Miley, 25. In th' Holy State of Matrimony, Before they fettled Hands and Hearts, Till Alimony, or Death them parts: Nor wou'd endure to flay until Th' had got the very Bride's good Will. 255 But took a wife and florter Courfe To win the Ladies, Downwight Force And juffly made 'em Prifoners then, As they have often fince, us Men; With Affing Plays, and Danois, Jigs,

285

290

3TO

315

And when they had them at their Pleasure,
Then talk'd of Love and Flames, at leiture,
For after Margimon, a over a ballant to the that holds out but Half a Drive ball of

265 Deferves, for every Minnes, more, lide to I
Than half a Tear of Love before:
For which the Dames, in Contemplation
Of that best way of Application,
Prov'd Nobler Wives than e'er were known;

270 By Suit, or Treaty, to be wen:
And fuch as all Posterity
Cou'd never equal, nor come nigh.
For Women first were made for Men.
Not Men for them.——It follows then.

275 That Men have Right to every one,
And they no Freedom of their own:
And therefore Men have Fow'r to chufe,
But they no Charter to refuse.
Hence 'tis apparent, that what Contie

Tho' by the Indirecteft way, "Tis no higher, nor Foul Play."

285 And gratefully submit to those ... Who you, before another, chose. ... For why shou'd every Savage Beast Exceed his great Lord's Interest? ... Have freet Pow'r than he, in Grace ...

290 And Nature, o'er the Cleature has ?

Because the Laws'he fince has made,
Have cut off all the Power he had:
Refrench'd the absolute Dominion
That Nature gave him over Women;

One Law of Nature to Suspend:

And but to offer to Repeal things had

The Smallest Cause, is to Rebel.

This, if Mentrightly understood.

ire.

nc.

A ois

wn i

ditt

And not, like Sots, permit their Wives
T' encroach on their Prerogatives,
For which Sin they deferve to be
Kept, as they are, in Sisvery:

And disobey'd in making Love,
Have vow'd to all the World to prove,
And make ye fuffer, as ye ought,

But I forget my felf, and frove and The Beyond th' infinitions of my Love.

Forgive me (Fair) and only blame Th' Extravegancy of my Hams,

Excels of Love and Temper too,

336. An Heroival Epifile of PART III.

All I have faid that's bad, and true, the Was never meant to aim sat you; Who have so Sov'reign a Controll

That rather than to forfeit you.

Has ventur'd less of Heav'n too.

Both with an equal Pow'r pollest.

To render all that ferry you blest:

355

To have, or tose you, both together.

And if you'll but this Fault release,

(For so it must be, since you please,)

I'll pay down all that Vow, and more,

And expiate upon my Skin

Th' Arrears in full of all my Sin.

For 'tis but juff, that I shou'd pay:

Th' accruing Penance for delay:

The accruing Penance for delay;

335 Which shall be done, until it move

Your equal Pity, and your Love.

The Knight, peruling this Epiffle,
Believ'd ha'd brought her to his Whiftle;
And read it like a jocund Liover,

Subscrib'd his Name, but at a field de And humble distance to his Wife; And dated it with wond rous Art, 114.

Giv'n from the Bottom of his Heart;

A smoothing Regest and above,
Upon a Soroll---- been and weep, I
And near it --- For her Ladyship;
Of all her Sex most excellent,

350. Thefe co ber Gentle Hands prefent.

PARTEIII. Hudibrasso bis Lady. 349

r III.

ul:

73

le; ver.

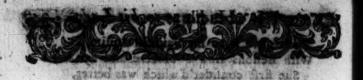
311 5

A

Then gave it to his Faithful Squire,
With Leffons how t' observe and eye her,
She first consider'd which was better,
To send it batk, or burn the Letter.

355 But guessing that it might import,
Tho? nothing else, at least her Sport,
She open'd it, and read it out;
With many a Smile and leering Flout:
Resolv'd to answer it in kind,
360 And thus perform'd what he design'd.





To fend it by Properties. In posting cite, all of ber specifications of the ber specific and beginning the bering the be

'agin Tanda Tand Eb'violen

I G H I

HAT you're a Beaft, and turn'd to Grafi, Is no france News, nor ever was; At least to me, who once, you know, Did from the Pound Replevin you,

When book your award and Spurs were won
In Combat, by an Amazon;
That Sword has did (like Fate) determine Your Heels And in the de cole rulonen; And in the state of the state o bafe Reftraint, plaint,

Had not, on Hon solle Conditions, Releast 'em from the worft of Prisons; And what Return that Favour met, 20 You cannot (tho' you wou'd) forget;

o Grafi,

15; mow. 01, won

mine

When being free, you trove revade I' The Oaths you had in Prison made : Forswore your self, and first deny'd it, But afrer own'd, and fuftfy'd'it !:

25 And when y had fallely broke one Vow Absolve your felf, by Breaking (Wo. And beg for Pardon at our Feet, Discouraged by your guilty Fears, it and

30 To hope for Quarter for your Early And doubting 'twas in vain to fue, You claim us boldly as your duc. Declare that Tleachery and Force To deal with us, is the only Course, who are

35 We have no Title nor Tretence 17 at 40 To Body, Soul, or Confidence: But ought to fall to that Man's mire, That claims us for his proper Wate.

There are the Motives, which t'endice

so Or fright as into Love, you ale,
A pretty new Way of Gallaning,
Between Solicities and Raning;
Like Burdy Beggars, that intrest

15 But fince you undertake to prove Your own Property in Love,
As if we were but Lawful Price
In Wars between two Enemies;

Or Forfeithers, which every lover,

so That Wolf a but the for, might recover?

It is not hard to inderstand the land of the might recover?

The Mylery of this bond Demind 10.1 That Conflot at Out Terion will, But formering capable of Chain,

55 'Tis not those paultry Counterfeit French Stones, which in our Byes you fet. But our Right Diamonds, that inspire And fer your Am'rous Hearts on fire: Nor can those falle St. Marsin's Beads,

so Which on our Lips you lay for Reds And make us wear, like Indian Dames, ... Add Fuel to your scorehing Flames But thole true Rubies of the Rock, Which in our Cabinets we lock.

65 'Tis not those Orient Pearls, our Teethe That you are so transported with; But those we wear about our Necks, Nor is't those Threads of Gold, our Hair,

70 The Periwigs you make no wear 3 But those bright Guinea's in our Chefts, That light the Wild-fire in your Breafts. Thefe Love-Tricks I've been vers'd in for That all their fly Intriegnes I know,

75 And can unriddle, by their Tones, Can tell what Passions, by their Sounds, Pine for the Beauties of my Grounds ; What Raptures fond and Amorous,

30. O' th' Charms and Graces of my House What Ecftafie, and forching Flame; Burns for my Mony, in my Name ; What from th'unnatural Defire,

To Beaffe and Cattle, take its Fire 5, 11 22 25 What tender Sigh, and trickling Tear, Longs for a Thomfand Pound & Year 5, 11 And languishing Transports are fond Of Statute, Morigage, Bill and Bend,

Thefe are th' Attracts which most Men fall. Inamourd, at first Sight, withal, To these th' Address with Serenades And Court with Balls and Majquerades : And yet, for all the yearning Pain Y'have fuffer'd for their Loves, in vain ;

of I fear they'll prove fornice and coy To have, and thold, and to enjoy; That all your Oaths, and Labour loft, They'll ne'er turn Ladies of the Poft. This is not meant to disapprove

100 Your Judgment in your Choice of Love ; Which is fo wife, the greatest Part Of Mankind findy/t as an Art For Love hou'd like a Deedand. Still fall to th' Owner of the Land.

105 And where there's Substance for its Ground, Cannot but be more firm and found, Than that which has the flighter Bafis Of Airy Virtue, Wit and Graces Which is of fuch thin Subtlety,

110 It steals and creeps in at the Eye, And, as it can't endure to fray, Steals out again, as nice a may.

But Love, that its extraction owns From folid Gold, and precious Stones

115 Muft, like its thining Parents, prove As Solid, and as Glorieus Lave. Hence 'tis, you have no way t'express Our Charms and Graces, but by thefe: For what are Lips, and Eyes and Testing :

100

220 Which Beauty invades and conquers withs But Rubies, Pearle and Diamonds With which, as Philters, Lave Commands ?

To be berray'd, and fold like Christ.

These are the Virtues, in whose Name,
A Right to all the World you draim
And boidly challenge a Dominion,
In Grace and Names, o'er all Women,
Of whom, no last will fatisfie,

190 Then all the Sex, your Tyranny.

mes ;

to the Knight.

PAI

225 F

240

III

Amphi

225 How fair and fweet's the Planted Rofe, Beyond the Wild in Hedges grows A 10 T 002 For without Ast, the nobleft Seeds Of Flowers degenerate into Weeds : How dull and rugged, e'er 'tis ground 230 And polith'd, looks a Diamond Tho' Paradife were e'er fo fair, It was not kept fo without Care. The whole World, without Art and Dreft, Wou'd he het one great Wilderness : 30 Y 235 And Mankind but a Savage Herd For all that Nature has conferred. This does but Rough-hew, and Defign, Leaves Art to Polifb and Refine. Tho' Women first were made for Men. 240 Yet. Men were made for them agen: For when (out-witted by his Wife) 101/17 Man first turn'd Tenant, but for Lifes If Women had not interven'd, How foon had Mankind had an End 245 And that it is in Being yet, To us alone you, are in Debt. And, where's your Liberty of Choice, And our unnatural No. Voice ?.... Since all the Privilege you beaft, ni bas 250 And failly wing'd, or vainly left,

250 And failly afarp'd, or vainly left,
Is now our Right; to whole Creation
You owe your Happy Restoration.
And if we had not weighty Canse.
To not appear in making Laws,

And shallow, formal Politicks,

Force you our Managements to obey,

As we to yours (in thew) give way.

Hence 'the that while you vainly firive

260 T' advance your bigs Preregative,

You basely, after all your Braves,

Submit, and own your selves our Slaves,

And 'cause we do not make it known,

Nor publickly our laptests own;

265 Like Sots, suppose we have no Shares
In ord ring you, and your Affairs:
When all your Empire and Command,
You have from us at firthd Hand.
As if a Pilot, that appears

300 F

gcs 1

320

And does not make a noise and ftir,
Like every common Mariner,
Knew nothing of the Card, nor Star,
And did not guide the Man of War.

275 Nor we, because we don't appear
In Councils, do not govern there.
While, like the mighty Prester John,
Whose Person none dares, look upon,
But is preserved in close Dispuise

280 From being made cheap to vulgar Eyes, W' enjoy as large a Pow'r unicen, To govern him, as he does Men: And in the Right of our Pope Joan, Make Emprors at our Feet fall down.

Make Emprors at our Feet fall down.

285 Or Jean de Pucel's braver Name,
Our Right to Arms and Condat claim;
Who, the a Spinfer, yet was able
To lerve Frants for a Grand Conflable.
We make, and execute all Lawr;

290 Can judge the Judges and the Caula.
Preferible all Rules of Right and Wrong.
To th' Ling Ribe, and the Linger Tongue.

'Gainst which the World has no Defence, But our more paw'sful Eloguenes alside all

- 295 We manage Things of greatest Weight In all the World's Affairs of States And Ministers of Was and Percent That fway all Mations how we pleafe. We rule all Churcher, and their Eleches
- 300 Heretical and Orthodore And are the Heaventy & Vehicles . Hill of the O'th' Spirits, in all Conventieles ? By us is all Commence and Trade or Improv'd, and Managld, and Decaylds
- ses For nothing can good fo well and Nor bears that Price, as what we fells We rule in ev'ry Publick Meeting, And make Men do what we judge fitting : Are Magistraves in all Great Towns,
- 310 Where Men do nothing, out wear Gown. We make the Man of War Strike Sail, And to our braver Conduct vail, And, when h'has chac'd his Enemies. Submitted us upon his Knees,
- 315 Is there an Officer of State, hat the Untimely raised on Magiftrate, in the but one That's Hangley and Imprisuels at the He's but a Journeyman tol unus day? The That as he gives us cause toode'too !!!
- 320 Can keep him the overno him tony thro to ! We are your Guardiane, that increase, Or waste your Fortunes how we please And, as you humour us, can deal of the In all your Murrers, the or Wells and the second of the Park and the second of the International Control of the Internatio
- Whiteles your Here and becyomosumid Too

And have your Brains bear out the fooner;
Or crack'd, as Learnedly, upon
Things that are never to be known:
And fill appear the more Industrious,
The more your Projects are Prepatterous,

PAR

365 Be

To

Ar

Ea

Yo

Ar

Be

AI

Be

To

In

AI

Pa

OI

Le

As

ato Ar

375 By

370 Su

rIII.

IA

n.A.

0

VA

961

134

13.7%

14

ays?

MA

leads;

223,

HT. ts.

h.As 155

To square the Circle of the Arts: And run flark mad to thew your Parts. Expound the Oracle of Laws, And turn them which way we fee Caufe.

165 Be our Sollicitors, and Agents, And fland for us in all Engagements. And thefe are all the Mighty Powers You vainly boaft, to cry down ours. And what in real Value's wanting, 370 Supply with Vapouring and Ranting:

Because your selves are terrify'd And stoop to one another's Pride; Believe we have as little Wit-To be out-heltor'd, and submit:

375 By your Example, lofe that Right In Treaties, which we gain'd in Fight : And terrify'd into an Awe País on our selves a Saliges Law:
Or, as some Nations ale, give place,

3to And truckle to your Mighey Race, Let Men usurp th' unjust Dominion, As if they were the better Women.



international design and the second size

ANNO

The state of the later of

To Guera the Chale of the Alas No. they are a work or Lamated and ban Expound the Onese of Laws.

And comprehense which we reme feet on A the our softeners, hid half the And company of the color of the first and

greine few lies in same bis-greine few lies in same bis-greine bis grinning dies fesque of

heraule your leives are test of the are And froop to one another fride," " a

School of the country provide The he were the property and the The state of the state of the state of the state of

and the second first of the second second second second the second of th Land on an analysis of the first of the second of the second

On as forme Newbern's class place, to And thicke to saw It and the

to Men with the tall media and to !

Asia diagram was the second I will have been to the total place and the total

wanted to be a said that done was (and) They are the way of the form the Land was the sport out by the

are control of the first hand to be a second

Annal State Control of the Control o ANNO-

Page 2

for I

Analyti firue

A Col

1 2

Deme # tion in l



oT

201

MA IN

io¥. onA onA

Reca And Sein

140

4 15

LOA M

ANNOTATIONS

were minist he said in the wines

TOTHE

FIRST PART.

Page 2. Line 24. That could as well bind o'er, as fwaddle.

BIND over to the Sessions, as being a Justice of the Peace in his Country, as well as Colonel of a Regiment of Foot in the Parliament's Army, and a Committee-Man.

Ibid. l. 38. As Montaigne playing with his Cat.

Montaigne, in his Effays, supposes his Cat thought him a Fool, for losing his Time in playing with her-

P. 3. 1. 66. Profoundly shill'd in Analytique.

Analytique is a Part of Legick, that teaches to decline and confirm Reafon, as Grammar does Words.

P. 4. 1. 93. A Bobylonift Dialett.

A Confusion of Languages, such as some of our Modern

P. 5. 1. 119. That had the Orator, who ence

Demelbener, who is faid to have a Defect in his Pronunciation, which he cur'd by using to speak with little Stones is his Mouth.

D

P. S. 143. He cou'd reduce all Things to Atla

The old Philosophers thought to extract Notions out of Natural Things, as Chymists do Spirits and Essences; and when they had refin'd them into the nicelt Subtilities, gave them as inlignificant Names, as those Operators do their Extractions: But (as Senera fays) the fubtiller Things are rendered, they are but the nearer to Nothing. So are all their Definitions of Things by Acts, the nearer to Nonfenfe.

P. 6. 1. 147. Where Trush in Person does appear.

Some Authors have mistaken Truth for a Real Thing, when it is nothing but a right Method of putting those Na-tions or Images of Things (in the Understanding of Man) into the same State and Order, that their Originals hold in Nature; and therefore Ariftatle fays, Unumquodque ficut fe babet fecundum effe, ita fe babet focundum veritutem.

Ibid. l. 148. Like Words congeat d in Northern Air.

Some report, that in Nova Zembla, and Greenland, Mens Words are wont to be Frozen in the Air, and at the Thaw may be heard.

Ibid. l. 173. He knew the Seat of Paradife.

There is nothing more ridiculous than the various Opinions of Authors about the Seat of Pandife: Sir Walter Raling has taken a great deal of Pains to collect them, in the Beginning of his History of the World; where these who are unfatisfy'd, may be fully inform'd.

P. 7. L. 180. By whigh Durch Beergroom

Gropius Becamus endeavours to prove, that High-Dutch was the Language that Allow and Eve Spoke in Paradife.

Ibid. 1. 181. If either of them had a Navel.

Alam and Eve being made, and not conceiv'd and form'd in the Womb, had no Navels, as fome Learned Men have Supposed, because they had no need of them. The Control of the Control

Atron all .

Mulich out upo

Mahom Ear, His lieve

to b

He ma Lique

Taliacori repair

Obver Gr

P.

Julius Ca equo in gulis 4

P. 1

Dia Qu cou'd 4s fers P. 7. 1. Br. Who first made Minick malleable.

Musick is faid to be invented by Pythagerat, who first found out the Proportion of Notes, from the Sounds of Hammers upon an Anvil.

P. S. L. 232. Like Mahomat's, were Afe and Wilgen.

Mahomer had a came Dove that used to pick Seeds out of his Ear, that it might be thought to whisper and inspire him. His As was so incimate with him, the Mahometens believe it carry'd him to Heaven, and stays there with him to bring him back again.

P. 9. 1. 257. It was Monapick, and did grow In Holy Orders, by first Von.

He made a Vow never to cut his Beard, until the Parliament had subdu'd the King; of which Order of Phanatique Votaries, there were many in those Times.

P. 10. l. 281. So Learned Taliacotius, &c.

Tahatotius was an Italian Chirurgeon that found out a way to repair loft and decay'd Nofes.

P. 13. L 389. But left the Trade, as many more Have lately done, &cc.

Oliver Cremwel and Colonel Pride had been both Brewers

P. 14. 1. 423. That Cafes's Horfe, who at Fame goes,

Julius Cofer had a Horse with Feet like a Man's, Utebesur oquo insigni, pedibus prope humanis, & in modum digiterum un-gulis fisses. Suct. in Jul. Cap. 61.

P. 15. 1. 467. The mighty Tyrian Queen that gain'd, With fishell Abreds, a Traff of Land.

Did, Queen of Carthage, who bought as much Landas She could campais with an Ox's Hide, which She cut into small Thongs, and cheated the Owner of so much Ground as served her to build Carthage upon.

*

out of and tilities, ors do Things

arer to

when fe Neing of originals

Mords

Prince of the control
c.

teb Was

form'd in

P. 19. L 476. ds the bold Trojan Knight, feen Holl.

Pals to Hell; and Taylors call that Place Hell, where they put all they steal.

P. 17. 1. 530. In Marick, Talifman, and Cabal.

Talifman is a Device to destroy any fort of Vermin, by casting their Images in Metal, in a precise Minute, when the Stars are perfectly inclin'd to do them all the Mischief they cam. This has been experimented by some Modern Virtues upon Rate, Mice, and Fleas, and sound (as they affirm) to produce the Effect with admirable Success.

Reymund Lully interprets Gabal, out of the Arabick, to lignify Sciencia Superabundans; which his Commentators, Comeins Agrippa, by over-magnifying, has render'd a very superfluent Foppery.

Ibid. L. 132. As far as Adam's firft Green Breeches.

The Author of Magic Adamics endeavours to prove the Learning of the Ancient Magic to be derived from that Knowledge which God himself taught Adam in Paralife, before the Fall.

Ibid. l. 535. And much of Terra Incognita, The Intelligible World, son'd flay.

The Intelligible World is a kind of Torre del Faces of Philosophers; of which they talk, like Parrots, what they do not understand.

Ibid. 1. 538. As hard'd'as the Will- Irich are.

No Nation in the World is more addicted to this occult Philotophy, than the Wild-Irys, as appears by the whole Practice of their Lives; of which fee Gambles in his De-Icription of Ireland. The of exe

Ex P.

This in Po

00

This his He ob value of the W

Cynan two ag tai of

Anot

P. 17. l. 545. In Roly-Crucian Lore as learned,

The Fraternity of the Ref. Crucians, is very like the Sec. of the Ancient Gueffer, who call'd themselves so from the excellent Learning they pretended to, altho they were really the most ridiculous Sots of all Mankind.

Vere Adeques, is one that has commenc'd in their Phanatique Extravagance.

P. 20. 1. 647. Then that with Ale, or viler Liquers, Didft inspire Withers, Pryn, and Vickars.

This Victors was a Man of as great Interest and Authority in the late Reformation, as Tryn, or Withers, and as able a Poet: He translated Virgil's Ancids into as horrible Travely in earnest, as the French Scarcen did in Burlefque, and was only outdone in his Way by the Politique Author of Oceana.

P. 22. 1, 717. We that are wifely mounted higher.

This Speech is fet down as it was deliver'd by the Knight in his own Words: But fince it is below the Gravity of Heroical Poetry to admit of Humour, but all Men are obliged to speak wifely alike, and too much of so Extravagant a Folly would become tedious and impertinent; the rest of his Harangues have only his Sense express, in other Words, unless in some few Places, where his own Words could not be so well avoided.

P. 23. 1. 755. In bloody Cynaretemachy.

Cynardomachy fignifies nothing in the World, but a Fight between Days and Bears, the both the Learned and Ignorant agree, that in such Words very great Knowledge is contain'd: And our Knight, as one, or both, of those, was of the same Opinion.

P. 24. 1. 761. Of Force, we averemente it.

Another of the same kind, which though it appear even so Learned and Profound, means nothing else but the Weeding of Corn.

R 3

P. 24

h for a

ere they

when the Milty fome d found able Suc-

Ggnify Cornelias perfluous

ove the com that Paradifo,

13.

lophers; not un-

ie occuk ie whole his De-

P. 17

P. 24. h 780. The Indians fengle for the Trush Of th' Elephans and Monkey's Touth.

The History of the White Elephant and the Monkey's Tooth, which the tridens ador'd, is written by Monf. is Blanc.
This Monkey's Tooth was taken by the Paragnife from
those that worthipp'd it, and though they offer'd a vaft
Ransom for it, yet the Christians were persuaded by their
Priorite rather to burn it. But as soon as the Fire was kindled, all the People present were not able to endure the horrible Stink that came from it, as if the Fire had been made of the fame Ingredients, with which Seamen ofe to compose that kind of Granado's, which they call Stinkards.

Ibid. L 789. The Rage in them like Boute feus.

tonte-fens is a Brench Word, and therefore it were uncivil to suppose any English Person (especially of Quality) agnorant of it, or so ill-bred as to need an Exposition.

P. 28. 1. 906. "Tis Jung, there is a Paliant Mamaluke.

Manahiki's the Name of the Militia of the suitans of Egpp; it lignify'd a Servent of Selien; they were commonly Captives, taken from amongst the Christians, and
instructed in Military Discipline, and did not marry;
their Power was great, for, besides that the Salians were chosen out of their Body, they dispos'd of the most Important Offices of the Kingdom; they were formidable about 200 Years, 'till at last Selim, Sultan of the Tarks, routed them, and kill'd their Sultan, near A-lope, 1516, and fo put an end to the Empire of the Mamainkes, which had lasted 267 Years. Paules ye ins, &ce.

Ibid. I. 916. Honor is the a Prider ;

Our English Proverbs are not impertinent to this purpole;

He that wood a Maid; may felden come in her fight:
But he abat wood a Wedow, must woo her Day and Night.
He that wood a Maid, must feign, be, and flatter;
But he that wood a Widow, must down with his breeches and at he

This WO me

> Co ker a 1

he Re 1

The wi the of

This 1314 bre

The Da mi no

ho

199

2000

This Proverb being somewhat immodest, Mr. Ray says he would not have inserted it in his Collection, but that he met with it in a little Book, Entitled, The Quakers Spiritual Court proclaim'd; Written by Nathaniel Smith, Student in Physick; wherein the Author mentions it as Counsel given him by Hishiah Bedford, an Eminent Quaker in Landon, who would have had him to have married a Rich Widow, in whose House he lodg'd. In case he could get her, this Nathaniel Smith had promis'd Hillight a Chamber gratic; the whole Narrative is worth the Reading.

Tooth.

le Blanc.

a vaft

re was

endure

ey call

civil to

uke.

of E.

Darry;

were

moft

for-

ar A-

f the

This

P. 31. L 60. As Indian Britains are from Benguins.

The American Indiana call a great Bird they have, with a white Head, a Penguin; which fignifies the fame thing in the British Tongue: From whence (with other Words of the fame kind) fome Authors have endeavour'd to prove, That the Americans are originally deriv'd from the Britains.

P. 38. L. 275. And the' bis Country-Men, the Huns.

This Cultom of the Hons is describ'd by Ammianus Marcellinus. Honse Semicruda caparios Pecaris carne vescuntur, quaninter semora sua de equarum terga subsertam, son calesaritut brevi. P. 686.

> P. 39. l. 283. --- He Spous'd in India, Of Nable House, a Lady zey,

The Story in Le Blane, of a Bear that marry'd a King's Daughter, is no more strange than many others, in most Travellers, that pass with Allowance; for if they should write nothing but what is possible, or probable, they might appear to have lost their Labour, and observed nothing but what they might have done as well at home.

P. 40. 1, 343. In Magick be was deeply read,
As be that made the Braken-Head;
Profoundly skill'd in the Black-Art,
As English Merlin forbis Heirt.

Ager Bases and Merlin; fee Collier's Dictionary.

P. 42. 1. 368. de Joan of France, or English Mail.

Two Notorious Women; the last was known here by the

Ibid. 1. 378. Than et Amazonian Dans Penthelile.

Prothesia, Queen of the Amazans, succeeded orithys; She carry'd Succours to the Trajans, and after having given Noble Proofs of her Bravery, was kill'd by Achilles. Play such it was She that invented the Battle-Ax. If any one fire to know more of the Amazons, let him read Mr. San-

P. 42. l. 385. They would not fuffer the Rous's Dame, To fixed by Hercules's Name.

The old Romans had particular Oaths for Men and Women to fwear by, and therefore Macrobius fays, Viri per Cafforem new jurabant antiquitus, nec Malieres per Herculen; Aldered autem juramentum erat cam mulicribus, quam viris autem

Ibid. l. 393. As four Armida, bold Thaleftris.

Two formidable Wemen at Arms in Romances that were cudgel'd into Love by their Gallante,

Ibid. 1. 395. of Gundibert, &c.

Gendliers is a feign'd Name, made use of by Sir William D'Accesant, in his Famous Epick Poem, so call'd; wherein you may find also that of his Mistress. This Poem was design'd by the Author to be an Imitation of the tife Drama; it being divided into Five Books, as the er is into Five Acts; the Cante's to be parallel of the Scenes, with this difference, that this is deliver'd Narratively, the other Dialogue-wife. It was uther'd into the World by a large Preface written by Mr. Hebbes, into the World by a large Prelace written by Mr. Haben, and by the Pens of two of our best Poets, viz. Mr. Walke and Mr. Crowy, which one would have thought might have provid a sufficient Defence and Protection against sourling Criticks. Notwithstanding which, four Eminent Wits of that Age (two of which were Sir yahr

Deferm alf the ma

2 R

1 A dil

Some ben of t

P. .

Cop Vou n

The fi Holla who pers favor Arre havi With

havin

Abufiy the than

John Denham and Mr. Donne,) publish'd several Copies of Verses to Sir William's Discredit, under this Title, Cortain Verses written by several of the Author's Friends, it be Reprinted with the second Edition of Gundibert, in 800. Lond. 1653. These Verses were as wittily answered by the Author, under this Title, The Incomparable Porce of Gundibert, windicated from the Wis Combat of som Esquirate, Clinias, Damatas, Sancho, and Jack-Puddings Printed in 800. Lond. 1655. Vid. Language a Account of Dramatick. Poets.

P. 45. L. 496. What Oelfrum, & Anthro of which

Officers is not only a Greek Word for Madness, but fignifies also a Gad-Bee, or Horle Fly, that terments Cattle in the Summer, and makes em run about as if they were mad.

P. 46. 1. 525. Were in their Hars like Welling Garrens.

Some few Days after the King had accus'd the five Members of Treason in the House of Commons; great Croude of the Rabble came down to Westminster Hall, with printed Copies of the Protestation, ty'd in their Hate like Favours.

Ihid. L 526. When 'twas refelto'd by either Honge.
Sin Members Quarrel to ofpoure.

The fix Members were the Lord Kimbelton, Mr. Pym, Mr. Hollis, Mr. Hamblon, Sir Arthur Hoflerig, and Mr. Strand, whom the King ordered to be apprehended, and their Papers feized; charging them of plotting with the Scots; and favouring the late Tumults; but the Houle voted against the Arrest of their Persons or Papers; whereupon the King having preferred Articles against those Members, he went with his Guard to the Houle to demand them; but they having Notice, withdrew.

P. 47. L 579. Make that Sarcofmone Seandal truel

Abusive or insuling had been better, but our Knight bellev's the Learned Language more convenient to understand in than his own Mother-Pengue.

R.S

P. 49.

She given

ny one

ir. San-

by the

Vomen Gafto-

Mote

Villiam where-Poem of the as the lel of liver'd ther'd liver'd libes, ... Mr. ought

four Sir Jun P. 49. 1. 650. And is indeed the felf-fame Cafe.

The Convocation, in one of the Short Parliaments that uther'd in the Long one (as Dwarfs are wont to do Knight Brrants) made an Oath to be taken by the Clergy, for observing of Canonical Obedience, in which they enjoin'd their Brethren, out of the abundance of their Conficiences, to fwear to Articles with e.e.

Ibid. 1, 652. Or the French League, in which Men wow'd 70 fight to the last drop of theod.

The Holy League in France, defign'd and made for the Extrapation of the Protestant Religion, was the Original, out of which the Solomn League and Coopman here was (with difference only of Circumstances) most faithfully transcrib'd. Nor did the Success of both differ more than the Intent and Purpose; for after the Destruction of vast Numbers of People of all forts, both ended with the Murder of two Kings, whom they had both swort to defend: And us our Covenanters swore every Man, to run one before another in the way of Reformation; so did the French in the Holy League, to fight to the last drop of Blood.

P. 70. l. 194. Finf Trulla fino'd, and Cerdon tail'd.

Staving and Tailing are Terms of Art us'd in the Bear-Garden, and figuify there only the parting of Day and Bears.

Tho' they are us'd Metaphorically in feveral other Professions, for moderating; as Law, Divinity, Hectoring,

P. 71. 1 152. Or like the late corrected Leathern Ears of the circumcifed Brethren.

Print, Bafwick, and Buren, who laid down their Ears as Proxies for their Profession of the Godly Party, not long after maintain'd their Right and Title to the Pillory, to be as good and lawful, as theirs, who first of all took Possion of it in their Names.

Prometion whom Reign him, venies and Dido lion vene

A Le

Smetty:
for by
We a M
Ar
Cr
in
pa
the
wa
loc
th
an

TG

-81

P. 76. 1. 328. That old Pygmalion, &c.

Physician, King of Type, was the Son of Marganes or Mechais, whom he succeeded, and liv'd 56 Years, whereof he Reign'd 47. Did, his Sister, was to have Governed with him, but it was pretended the Subjects thought it not convenient: She married Sichens, who was the King's Uncle, and very Rich; wherefore he put him to Death; and Dido soon after departed the Kingdom. Poets say, Promation was punished for the Hatred he bore to Women, with the Love he had to a Statue.

P. 99. l. 1122. By bim that baited the Pope's Bull.

A Learned Divine in King James's Time wrote a Polemick Work against the Pope, and gave it that unlucky Nickname of, The Pope's Bull baited.

P. 100. 1. 1166. Canonical Crabat of Smeck.

Smellymanns was a Club of Five Parliamentary Holdersforth; the Characters of whose Names and Talents were by themselves exprest, in that femeleles and insignificant Word: They wore Handkerchiefs about their Necks for a Note of Distinction, (as the Officers of the Parliament-Army then did) which afterwards degenerated into Carnal Crabats. About the Beginning of the Long-Parliament, in the Year 1641, these five wrote a Book against Episcopacy and the Common-Prayer, to which they all subscrib'd their Names; being Supplem Marfiell, Edmund Caleny, Themas Tonne, Matthew Newcomen, Milliam Specifion, and from thence they and their Followers were called Smellymmans. They are remarkable for another Pious Book, which they wrote some time after that, Entitled, The King's Cabinet Unlock'd, wherein all the chaft and endearing Expressions, inthe Letters that pas'd betwirt His Majesty King Charles I. and his Royal Confort, are by these painful Labourers in the Devil's Vineyard, turn'd into Bunleique and Ridicule: Their Books were answered with as much Calmness and Genteelness of Expression, and as much Learning and Honesty, by the Reverend Mr. Symonds, then a depriv'd Clergyman, as theirs was fuff'd with Malice, Spleen, and raically Invectives.

P. 76.

mine .

that that

it to do

Clergy,

ir Con-

e Extir-

ith dif-

Intent

Numbers

Murder defend:

run one

did the

drop of

Bens:

er Pro-

Ctoring,

ars as

ot long

to be

k Pof-

Z

out of

P. 103. 1 1249. So Cardinals, they fay, do grope At th' other End the new made Pope.

This relates to the Story of Pope Jam, who was called John VIII. Plating faith She was of English Extraction, but born at Mente; who having difguis'd her felf like a Man, travell'd with her Paramour to Athens, where he made fuch Progress in Learning, that coming to Rome, She met with few that could equal her, fo that on the Death of Pope Lee IV. She was chosen to fuecced him; but being got with Child by one of her Domefticks, her Travel came upon her between the Coloffian Theatre and St. Clements, as She was going to the Lateran Church, and died upon the Place, having fat two Years, one Month, and four Days, and was buried there without any Pomp. He owns, that for Shame of this the Popes decline going through this Street to the Lateran; and that, to avoid the like Error, when any Pope is plac'd in the Pophing Chair, his Genitals are felt by the youngest Deacon, through a Hole made for that purpole; but he supposes the Reason of that to be, to put him in mind that he is a Man, and Obnoxious to the Necessities of Nature; whence he will have that Seat to be called, Sedes Stern-PATIE.

Thid. 1. 1262. To leave your Vitilitigation.

Visibility arises is a Word the Knight was passionately in Love with, and never fail'd to use it upon all possible Occasions; and therefore to omit it, when it fell in the way, had argue'd too great a Neglect of his Learning and Parts, though it means no more than a perverse Humour of Wrangung.

P. 707. 1. 1373. Mere Difparata, &c.

due to an all the parties of the price of the

Disperate, are things separate and unlike; from the Lain Word Dispera.

Some



Some Additional

ANNOTATIONS

TOTHE

FIRST PART.

shrings this Sixed to the Later

Page 1. Line 1. When Civil Dudgeon, &c.

Udgeon. Who made the Alterations in the last Editions of this Poem, I know not, but they are certainly sometimes for the worse; and I cannot believe the Author would have changed a Word so proper in that Place, as Dudgeon is, for that of Fury, as it is in the last Editions; To take in Dudgeon, is inwardly to refer t some Injury or Affront, a fort of Grumbling in the Gizzard, and what is previous to actual Fury.

P. 3. l. 62. To make Some think him Circumcis'd.

Here again is an Alteration without any Amendment; for the following Lines,

And truly fo be was, perhaps,
Nes as a Profelyte, but for Glaps.

transfer to manufacture and

called raction, like a e made he met

eath of t being Travel St, Glend died h, and p. He going

Perphy Deacon, uppofes the is

Sterco-

Love alions; had ar-Parts, Wran-

Laim

ome

Are thus changed;

And truly fo perhaps be was, "Tis many a Pious Christian's Cafe.

The Heathens had an odd Opinion, and have a strange Reason why Moser imposed the Law of Circumcisson on the Jews, which, how untrue soever, I will give the Learned Reader an Account of, without Translation, as I find it in the Annotations upon Horace, wrote by my Worthy and Learned Friend Mr. William Baxter, the great Restorer of the Ancient, and Promoter of Modern Learning.

Hor. Sat. 9. Sermon, Lib. I.

Curtis; Quia pellicula imminut; sunt: quia Moses Rex Judaerum, cujus Legibus reguntur, negugentia es prodète medicinamer exsettus est è me solus esser norabilis, emnes circumcidi voluit. Vet. Schol. Vocem es prodète que inscita Librarii exciderat reposumus ex conjectura, uti & medicinaliter exfettus pro medicinalis essettus que nihil erant. Quis miretur esusmodi convicia homini Epicureo atque Pagano excidisse? Jure igitur Henrico Glareano Diaboli Organum videtur. Etiam Satyra Quinta hac habet; Constat omnia miracula certa ratione sieri, de quibus Epicurei prudentissime disputant.

P. 4. I. 103. or Cerberus himfelf, &c.

General; A Name which Poets give a Dog with three Heads, which they feign'd Door Keeper of Hell, that carefi'd the Unfortunate Souls fent thither, and devour'd them that would get out again; yet Hercules ty'd him up and made him follow. This Dog with three Heads denotes the Past, the Present, and the Time to come; which receive, and as it were devour all things. Hercules got the better of him, which shews that Heroick Actions are always Victorious over Time, because they are present in the Memory of Posterity.

P. 5. l. 120. Then Tyche Brahe, w Erra Pater.

Tycho Brabe was an eminent Danish Mathematician. Quer. in Collier's Dictionary, or elsewhere.

Ibid

repries

0/3

the gora phij

fto

Tuf

lita

in

the

wh

bu

fro

m

an

re

C

He

Bid. 1. 131. Whatever Sceptick and a engliere far.

Steprick. Physic was the Chief of Scipick Philosophers, and was at first, as Apollowith faith, a Painter, then became the Flearer of Drife, and at last the Disciple of Anneagoras, whom he followed into India, to fee the Gymnofithom; that there was neither Honefty nor Dimonelty, Justice nor Injustice, Good nor Evil. He was very Solitary, lived to be 90 Years old, was highly esteemed in his Country, and created Chief-Priest. He lived in the Time of Epicarus and Theophrastus, about the 120 0lymiad. His Followers were call'd Pyrhoniani; besides which they were named the Ephefficks, and Apharticks, but more generally Serpricks. This Sect made their chiefelt Good to confift in a Sedateness of Mind, exempt from all Paffious; in regulating their Opinions, and moderating their Passions, which they called Attenta and Merriopathia, and in suspending their Judgment in regard of Good and Evil, Truth or Falhood, which they callud Epochi. Sextus Empiricus, who liv'd in the Second Century under the Emperor Antoninus Pius, writ Ten Books against the Mathematicians or Astrologers, and Three of the Pyribonian Opinion. The Word is deriv'd from the Greek one office, quod est, considerare, specu-Lari.

P. 6. 1. 151. In School-Divinity as able,
As he that Hight breefragable, &co.

Here again is another Alteration of three or four Lines, as.

I think, for the worfe.

Some Specifick Epithers Were added to the Title of Some famous Doctors, as Angelicus, Seraphicus, Irrefragabilis, Subsilis, &cc. Vide Vossi Esymolog. Bailles Jugemens de Scavans, & Possevin's Apparatus.

Ibid. I. 153. A Second Thomas, or at once, To udme them all, another Duns.

fludied at Cologne and Paris. He new-modelled the School Divinity,

n on the n, as y my great

earn-

Judenedicidi vobrarii
r exiretur
excim viomnia

dif-

three
it caour'd
m up
motes
h regot
s are
nt in

er.in

Divinity, and was therefore called the Anglick Design, and Eagle of Divines. The most illustrious Persons of his Time were ambitious of his Friendship, and put a high Value on his Merits, so that they offer'd him Bishopricks, which he refused with us much Ardor as others seek after them. He died in the fiftieth Year of his Age, and was Canonized by Pope Yoka XXII. We have his Works in 18 Volumes, several times printed.

Johannes Dunfcoins was a very Learned Man, who lived about the End of the Thirteenth, and Beginning of the Fourteenth Century. The English and Scots strive which of them shall have the Honour of his Birth. The English say, he was born in Northumberland; the Scots alledge, he was born at Dans in the Mers, the neighbouring County to Northumberland, and hence was called Danfcoins: Morei, Buchanan, and other Scotch Historians are of this Opinion, and for Proof cite his Epitaph;

Sectia me gennit, Anglia suscept, Galha edocuit, Germania tenet.

Me died at Colegne, Novimb. 8th, 1308. In the Supplement to Dr. Cave's Hifteria Literaria, he is faid to be extraordinary Learnedin Phyticks, Metaphylicks, Mathematicks and Altronomy; that his Fame was fo great when at Oxford, that 20000 Scholars came thither to hear his Lectures: That when at Paris, his Arguments and Authority carried it for the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin; so that they appointed a Festival on that Account, and would admit no Scholars to Degrees, but such that were of this Mind. He was a great Opposer of Thomas Aquinas's Doctrine, and for being a very acute Logician, was called Dostor Subrilis, which was the Reason also, that an old Punster always called him the Lathy Dostor.

Ibid. L 158. As sough as Learned Sorbonist.

Sorben was the first and most considerable College of the University of Paris; founded in the Reign of St. Lewis by Robert Sorben, which Name is sometimes given to the whole University of Paris, which was founded about the Year 741, by Charlemagne, at the Persuasion of the Leyrned

This !

Alce

fine

has

the

36

wh

thei

of a

dec ftor Inft hen Sim

Enel afte his Re and laid Ba fol

ex

Alcuines, who was one of the first Professors there; since which Time it has been very Famous. This College has been Rebuilt with an extraordinary Magnificence, at the Charge of Cardinal Ricklies, and contains Lodgings for 36 Doctors, who are called the Society of Sorben. Those which are received among them before they have received their Doctors Degree, are only said to be of the Hospitality of Sorben. Claud. Hemeraus de Acad. Paris Spondan. in Annal.

P. 10. l. 281. So Learned Taliacotius from.

This Taliacotius was chief Surgeon to the great Duke of Tuscany, and wrote a Treatise, De curris Membris, which he Dedicates to this great Master; wherein he not only declares the Models of his wonderful Operations in reftoring of lost Members, but gives you Cuts of the very Instruments and Ligatures he made use of therein; from hence our Auther (com Poetica Licentia) has taken his Simile.

Ibid. l. 289. For as Æneas bore bis Sire.

Eneas was the Son of Anchifes and Venue; a Trojan, who after long Travels came into Isaly, and after the Death of his Father-in-Law, Latinus, was made King of Lavium, and Reigned three Years; his Story is too long to infert here, and therefore I refer you to Vingil's Eneids. Troy being laid in Aftes, he took his aged Father Anchifes upon his Back, and rescued him from his Enemies. But being too follicitous for his Son and Houshold Gods, he lost his Wife Creusa; which Mr. Dryden in his excellent Translation thus expresses:

Haste, my dear Fasher, ("tis no time to wait,)
And load my Shoulders with a willing Fraight.
Whate'er hefals, your Life shall be my Caus,
One Death, or one Deliverance, we will share.
My Hand shall lead our listle Son, and you,
dis Faithful Confeet, shall our Steps pursue,

P. 11

and lime lalue hich chemano-Vo-

about Fourthem y, he born thuma anan, d for

ement sordis and l, that That it for that d ad-

f this s Docalled n old

f the wis by the at the corned Af-

P. 11. L 337. --- For Arthur wore in Hall.

Who this Arthur was, and whether any ever reign'd in Brirain, has been doubted heretofore, and is by fome to this very Day. However, the History of him, which makes him one of the Nine Worthles of the World, is a Sub-Ject fufficient for the Poet to be pleasant upon.

P. 12. 1. 359. ____ Toledo trufty.

The Capital City of New Caffile in Spain, with an Archbishoprick and Primacy: It was very Famous, emongst other things, for tempering the best Metal for Swords, as Bamasans was, and perhaps may be still.

P. 17. 1. 526. As three or four-legg'd Oracle.

Read the Great Geographical Distionary, under that Word.

Ibid. 1. 139. Or Sir Agrippa ----

They who would know more of Sir Cornelius Agrippa here means, may consult the Great Dictionary.

Ibid. 1. 541, He Anthroposophus and Floud, and Jacob Behmen underflood.

Ambroposobus is only a compound Greek Word, which figuifice a Man that is Wife in the Knowledge of Men, and is us'd by some Anonymous Author to conceal his true Name.

Dr. Floud was a fort of an English Rosy-Crucian, whole Works are Extant, and as Intelligible as those of Jacob Behmen.

P. 28. L. 906. Tis Jung, there is a Valuate Mamaluke.

No Question but the Rhime to Manabike, was meant Sir Semuel Luke, of whom in the Preface. Vid. p. 368. of the foregoing Amotations. Tollutai blin tura mad Hor

P. 3

Pharfal by ing

> Mou the Ski unti piter Sagi

Chiron,

Ibid

The v

For t

P. 32. l. 47. That is to fay, whether Tollutation,

in Bri-

to this

makes

Sub-

Arch-

rds, as

ord

a here

h figni-

m, and

is true

whole

f Faceb

Sir Sa-

of the

P. 32.

Tollutation and Succenfiation are only Latin Words for Ambling and Trotting, though I believe both were natural amongst the old Romans; fince I never read; they made use of the Tramel, or any other Art to pace their Horses.

Ibid. 1. 65. The die Pharfatian Plain, &c.

This falls is a City of Thefaly, Famous for the Battel won by Julius Cafar against Pempey the Great, in the Neighbouring Plains, in the Soyth Year of Rome, of which read Languages Thanfalia.

P. 34 l. 129. Chiron, that four-lege'd Bard, Sec.

Chiron, a Centaure, Son to Saturn and Phillyris, living in the Mountains, where being much given to Hunting, he became very knowing in the Virtues of Plants, and one of the most Famous Physicians of his Time. He imparted his Skill to Afailabits, and was afterwards Apollo's Governor, until being Wounded by Hercules, and desiring to die, Jupiter placed him in Heaven, where he forms the Sign of Sagittarius, or the Archer.

Ibid. l. 133. In Staffordshire, where Virenous Worth Dess rafe the Ministelfy, not Birth, Sec.

The whole History of this Ancient Ceremony, you may read at large in Dr. Plee's Miltory of Scaffordbire, under the Town Turbury.

P. 35. 1. 155. Grave as the Baperer of Pegu.

For the History of Pages, read manifes and charles's Tra-

P. 35. l. 172. In Military Garden Paris.

Paris Garden in Sousbwark took its Name from the Pos-

P. 37. l. 231. Though by Promethean Fire made.

Promethean Fire. Prometheus was the Son of Inperus, and Brother of Atlas, concerning whom the Poets have feign'd that having first form'd Men of the Earth and Water, he stole Fire from Heaven to put Life into them; and that having thereby displeased Jupiter, he commanded Vulcan to tie him to Mount Cancass with Iron Chains, and that a Vulture should prey upon his Liver continually; but the Trust of the Story is, That Prometheus was an Astrologer, and constant in observing the Stars upon that Mountain, and that among other things, he found the Art of making Fire, either by the Means of a Flint, or by contracting the Sun Beams in a Glass. Bechart will have Magag in the Scripture, to bethe Prometheus of the Pagans.

He here and before Sarcastically derides those who were great Admirers of the Sympathetick Powder and Weapon Salve; which were in great Repute in those Days, and much promoted by the Great Sir Kenelm Digby, who wrote a Treatise ex profess on that Subject, and I believe thought what he wrote to be true; which fince has been almost exploded out of the World.

P. 38. 1. 267. And 'mong the Coffacks bad been bred.

Gessacks are a People that live near Poland; this Name was given them for their extraordinary Nimbleness; for Cosa or Kosa in the Polish Tongue, signifies a Goat. He that would know more of them, may read Le Laboren and Touldenus.

P. 93. 1. 923. For as the French we conquer'd once, New give us Laws for Pantaloons, o'c.

Tamalons and Ton-Canons, were fome of the Fantastick Fathions, wherein we Ap'd the Franch. Gallus Cele Wa mo but

TATE

As quifquis Infula fasus Britannica. Sic patriam infolens fastidiet suam, Ut more simia laboret singere, Es amulari Gallicas ineptias, Et amue Gallo ego hunc opinor ebrium, Ergo ex Britanno, ut Gallus esse nittur, Sic Dis jubete, siat ex Gallo Capus.

Thomas More.

Gallus is a River in Phrygia, rifing out of the Mountains of Celena, and discharging it self into the River Sanger, the Water of which is of that admirable Quality, that being moderately drank, it purges the Brain, and cures Madness; but largely drank, it makes 4 Men Frantick. Pling, Havains.



n it all the present it are harve the party and

feign'd ter, he nd that dean to that a

us, and

e Pof-

Aftron that
ind the
lint, orwill
of the

salve; much vrote a hought almost

ne was or Cofa le that w and

ck F#

At

the profession and the profession of the con-

the state of the s

elegation !

Tringer control and the ta White the was a series of the series was a second second second second The second second second second

who fur'd in th

This H ftrang quite

P.

Pyrehus in hi



ANNOTATIONS

TO THE SECOND PART.

Page 111. Line 1. But now to observe, &c.

HE Beginning of this Second Part, may perhaps feem strange and abrupt to those who do not know, that it was written on purpose in Imitation of Virgil, who begins the IVth Book of his Ancids in the very same manner, At Regina gravi, &c. And this is enough to satisfy the Curiosity of those, who believe, that Invention and Fancy ought to be measured (like Cases in Law) by Precedents, or else they are in the Power of the Castick.

P. 117. l. 205. A Saxon Duke did grow fo fat.

This History of the Duke of Saxony, is not altogether for firange as that of a Bishop, his Country-Man, who was quite eaten up with Rats and Mice.

P. 118. 1. 237. King Pyrrhus cur'd bis Spleuerick.

Pyribus King of Rayrus, as Pliny fays, had this occult Quality in his Toe, Policie in decree Pede ratin Liengie sections, L. 7. C. 12.

P. 119.

P. 119. l. 259. In clofe Catalta fout, 8cc.

Catafia is but a pair of Stocks in English. But Heroical Poetry must not admit of any vulgar Word (especially of patry Signification) and therefore some of our Modern Authors are fain to import foreign Words from abroad, that were never before heard of in our Language.

The ancient Writers of the Lives of Saints, were of the same fort of People, who first writ of Knight-Errantry; and as in the one they rendred the brave Actions of some very great Persons ridiculous, by their prodigious Lies, and sottish way of describing them: So they have abused the Piety of some very devout Persons, by imposing such Stories upon them, as this upon Saint Francis.

P. 123. 1. 393. This made the Beauteous Queen of Crote.

The History of Passibae is common enough; only this may be observed. That though She brought the Bull a Son and Heir, yet the Husband was fain to Father it; as appears by the Name, perhaps because the Country being on Island, he was within the four Seas when the Infant was begotten.

P. 124. L 438. As your own Secretary Albertus.

Abertus Magnus was a Swediff Bishop, who wrote a very Learned Work, De Secretis Mulierum.

P. 125. 1. 470. Unless it be to Squint and laugh.

Pliny in his Natural History affirms, that Uni animalium bomini oculi depravantur, unde Cognomina Strabenum & Paterum.

P. 127. l. 532. As Friar Bacon's Noddle was.

The Tradition of Friar Bacon and the Brazen-Head, is very commonly known; and confidering the Times he liv'd in, is not much more strange than what another great Phi-

Philothat the r tell of

P.

America that own

Jupiter" erat ' fuisse

> Eum Mare Lad Hori but Men

Semiran

S. K. I Gen Nat to I prol

Xerxes que

In P

Philosopher of his Name, has fince deliver'd up of a Ring, that being ty'd in a String, and held like a Pendulum in the middle of a Silver Bowl, will vibrate of it self, and tell exactly against the sides of the Divining Cup, the same thing with, Time is, Time was, Sec.

P. 127. 1, 533. Nor (like the Indian's Shull,) fo south, That, Authors fay, "twas Mufques proof.

American Indians, among whom (the fame Authors affirm) that there are others, whose Sculls are so soft, to use their own Words, Ut Digits perferant pessions.

P. 128. L 556. Or Oracle from Heart of Oaks

Jupiter's Oracle in Epirus, near the City of Vodona, Ubi Nemus erat Jovi facrum, Querneum totum, in que Jovis Dodonai templum fuisse narratur.

P. 132. I. 715. Semiramis of Babylon.

Semiramis, Queen of Affria, is faid to be the first that invented Eurochs. Semiramis teneros mares castravit emnium prima. Am. Marcel. L. 24. p. 12. Which is something strange in a Lady of her Constitution, who is said to have received Horses into her Embraces (as another Queen did a Bull); but that perhaps may be the Reason why She after thought Men not worth the while.

P. 133. 1. 725. For fome Philosophers of late bere.

S. K. D. in his Book of Bodies; who has this Story of the German Boy, which he endeavours to make good, by several Natural Reasons; by which those who have the Dexterity to believe what they please, may be fully satisfied of the probability of it.

P. 126. 1. 845. A Persian Emp'ror whip'd his Grannum.

Merxes, who us'd to whip the Seas and Wind. In Corum as-

P. 140. 1. 19. So th' ancient Steicks in the Porch.

In Porticu (Stoicerum Schola Athenis) Discipulorum sedzionibus mille Quadringenti triginta Cives intersecti sunt. Diog. Lacrt.

frem Lanof the antry;

ligious

eroical

ecially

Mo-

have y im-Fran-

is may a Son it; as being Infant

a very

e bominei Partorum.

is very e liv'd er great Phiin with Zenonis, p. 383. Those old Varingo's were better Proficients in those Exercises, than Modern, who feldom improve higher than Cuffing and Kicking.

P. 140. L 19. That Bonum is me Animal:

Bonum is such a kind of Animal, as our Modern Pertugi from Don Quites will have Windmills under Sail to be. The same Authors are of Opinion, That all Ships are Fishes while they are affoat, but when they are run on Ground, or laid up in the Dock, become Ships a-

P. 151. 1. 413. — In a Town.
There liv'd a Cabler, and but one.

The History of the Cobler has been attested by Persons of good Gredit, who were upon the Place when it was done.

P. 195. 1. 548. Hove been exchang a for Tubs of Ale.

The Knight was kept Prifoner in Exerce, and after feveral Exchanges proposed, but none accepted of, was at last released for a Barrel of Ale, as he often used upon all Occafions to declare.

P. 150 1. 678. Bere a Stave wird bim in his Charlet.

Me placents eminiferents perceive codem.

Ibid. 1. 683. Hung out their Mantles Della-Guerre.

Tunica Cocineas folchet pridis quan dimit medem effet, supra Printerium peni, quasi admenicio, & indicium futura pugna. Lipsius in Tacit. p. 56.

Ibid. 1. 687. Next Links and Torches, Sec.

That the Riman Emperors were wont to have Torches born before them (by Day) in publick; appears by Handide in Partinace. Lip. in Tacir. p. 16.

P. 101.

C. Cæfar Lute ju in Vef

P

The Withhard a or wro

who h

In the Be People Church Mischi several

had be

Ib

Ib

This Dev fathers ret Lar things his Me

The Hift-Cafaube Accou the tri and the all her of this fervation

Con.

P. 165. 1. 879. Vefpaffan being daub'd with Dirt.

C. Cafar succenfens, propter curam verrendis viss non adbibitam, Lute juffer opplere, songefte per milites in pratexte finum, Sucton. in Vefpet. C. y. an leminal to baid a doub et &

P. 170. l. 139. Has not this prefent Parliament A Ledger to the Devil fent?

The Witch-finder in Suffolk, who in the Presbyterian Times had a Commission to discover Witches, of whom (right or wrong) he caus'd do to be hang'd within the compels of one Year, and among the relt, the old Minister, who had been a painful Preacher for many Years.

> P. 171, 1. 159. Did be net belp the Dutch to purge At Antwerp their Cathedral Church?

In the Beginning of the Civil Wars of Flanders, the common People of Antwerp in a Tumult broke open the Cathedral Church, to demolifh Images and Shrines; and did fo much Mischief in a small Time, that Swada writes, there were feveral Devils feen very bufy among them, otherwife it had been impossible.

Ibid. 1. 161. Sing Catches to the Saints at Malcon.

This Devil at Mafcon deliver'd all his Oracles, like his Forefathers, in Verie, which he fung to Tunes: He made feverel Lampeons upon the Hugonots, and foretold them many things which afterwards came to pass; as may be feen in his Memoirs, written in French.

> Ibid. 1. 163. Appear in divers Shapes to Kelly, And Speak i' sh' Non at Loudon's Belly.

The History of Dr. De and the Devil, published by Mer. Cafaubon, Ifaac Fil. Prebendary of Canterbury, has a large Account of all those Pallages; in which the Stile of the true and falle Angels appears to be penn'd by one and the same Person. The Nun of Loudon in France, and all her Tricks, have been feen by many Persons of Quality of this Nation yet living, who have made very good Obfervations upon the French Book, written upon that occa-Con.

P. 701.

better

feldom

Partuos

to be.

ps are re run

hips a-

12.00

fons of it was

Ale.

Several.

laft re-

II Occa-

4623 17-1

4 Prate-

Liphus

ches born

Ibid. l. 165. Meet with the Parliament's Committee
At Woodstock, on a Pers'nal Treasy.

A Committee of the long Parliament fitting in the King's House in Woodfork Parks, were terrify'd with several Apparitions, the Particulars whereof were then the News of the whole Nation.

Ibid. 1. 167. At Sarum took a Cavalier.

Withers has a long Story in Doggerel, of a Soldier of the King's Army, who being a Prifoner at Salisbury, and drinking a Health to the Devil upon his Knees, was carried away by him through a fingle Pane of Glass.

P. 173. l. 224. Since old Hodg Bacon.

Roger Bacon, commonly called Friar Bacon, liv'd in the Reign of our Edward I. and for fome little Skill he had in the Mathematicks, was by the Rabble accounted a Conjurer, and had the fottish Story of the Brazen Head father'd upon him, by the Ignorant Monks of those Days. Robert Grofibead was Bushop of Lincoln in the Reign of Hen. III. He was a Learned Man for those Times, and for that Reason, suspected by the Clergy to be a Conjurer; for which Crime being degraded by Pope Innocent IV. and summon'd to appear at Rome, he appeal'd to the Tribunal of Christ; which our Lawyers say is illegal, if not a Pramuture, for offering to sue in a Foreiga Court.

P. 179. l. 313. Which Socrates, and Cherephon, In vair affay'd fo long agon.

Aristophanes in his Comedy of the Clouds, brings in Secrete and Cherephon, measuring the Leap of a Flea, from the one's Beard to the other's.

P. 178. 1. 404. Was rais'd by bim, found out by Fisk.

This Fish was a late famous Aftrologes, who flourish'd about the Time of Subsile, and Face, and was equally celebrated by Ben. Yohnson. This E. plants, again Mark

P.
This See
belief
ment
Prop

This co fieur Indie:

P.

Paracely
Pum
why
to b
difpa
great
alone
beloy

for if of a dami the has

both

the

T. 179. l. 436. Unless it be the Cannon Ball.

This Experiment was try'd by some foreign Varuoso's, who planted a piece of Ordnance point blank against the Zenith, and having fir'd it, the Bullet never rebounded back again; which made them all conclude that it sticks in the Mark; but Tes Carres was of Opinion, that it does but hang in the Air.

P. 180. L. 477. As lately 'twas reveal' d to Sedgwick.

This Sedgwick had many Persons (and some of Quality) that believ'd in him, and prepar'd to keep the Day of Judgment with him, but were disappointed; for which the false Prophet was afterwards call'd by the Name of Doomsalay Sedgwick.

P. 184. I. 609. Tour Modern Indian Magician Makes but a Hole i' th' Earth to pis in.

This compendious new way of Magick is affirm'd by Monfieur Le Blanc (in his Travels) to be us'd in the East-Indies.

P. 185. 1.627. Bumbaftus kept a Devil's Bird, &cc.

Paracelfus is faid to have kept a fmall Devil Prisoner in the Pummel of his Sword, which was the Reason, perhaps, why he was fo valiant in his Drink: Howloever, it was to better purpose than Annibal carried Poison in his, to dispatch himself, if he should happen to be surpriz'd in any great Extremity; for the Sword would have done the Feat alone, much better, and more Soldier-like. And it was below the Honour of fo great a Commander, to go out of the World like a Rat.

Ibid. 1. 635. Agrippa kept a Stygian Pug.

Cornelius Agrippa had a Dog that was suspected to be a Spirit, for some Tricks he was wont to do, beyond the Capacity of a Dog, as it was thought; but the Author of Magia Adamics has taken a great deal of Pains to vindicate both the Doctor and the Dog from the Aspersion; in which he has shewn a very great Respect and Kindness for them both.

5 3

P. 186.

Socrates the one's

e King's

a of the

of the

d drink-

arried a-

e Reign had in

a Con-

Head fa-

fe Days. leign of

ses, and a Con-

Imnocent

peal'd to

is ille-

Foreign

rish'd a.

lly cele-

P. 179

onw

P. 186. L. 679. As Averrhois play'd but a meam Trick.

Averrhois Aftenomiam propter Excentricos contempsis. Phil. Me-

P. 187. 1. 691. The Median Emp'rer dreamt his Daughter.

Afraces, King of Mails, had this Dream of his Doughter Mandans, and the Interpretation from the Mags; wherefore he married her to a Persian of a mean Quality, by whom She had Gras, who conquered all Asia, and translated the Empire from the Medes to the Tensians. Herodot. I. 2.

Ibid. 1, 679. When Cafar in the Senate fell.

Funt aliquando prodigiofe, & Longieres Solis Defettus, quales ettife Cafare Distature & Antoniano Bello, tetius Anni Pallere continue. Plim.

Ibid. L 701. Angustus baving b' everlight, Sec.

Druts Augustus Lanum fibi pradeits calcum prapolire ladurum, que die seditione Militum prope afficitus est. Idens. 1. 2.

Ibid. L 709. The Roman Senate, when within The Cuy Walls an Owl was feen.

Romani L. Crasso & G. Mario Cost. Buiene quis orhem lefta-

P. 188. L. 737. For Anaxagoras long agenc, Saw Hills as well as you's 4b' Mont.

Anaxagoras affirmabas Solem candens Ermum esse, & Pelegunus, majorem: Lunam Habitacula in se babere, & Colles, & Valles, Fertur dixisse Colum soune en Lapidibus esse compssium; Damnatus & in existim pulsus est, qued impie Solem candensem biminam esse dixisse. Diogen Lacre, in Anaxag. p. 11, 13.

P. 192. 1. 865. Th' Ægyptians fay, the Sun has twice shifted his Setting, and his Rife.

Egyptii Decem millis Ammun & amplius recenfent; & affervatum est in boc tanto Sentin, his mutata esse Loca Ortum & Occasium Solis, ita ut Sol bis ortus sit ubs nunc ecciais, & bis descenderia dofcend

Caufa qu

Plate Se

Szad Szad folis para Me

P. Putat

Ghala cli

Drui

Th

deftenderit abi nunc eritur. Phil. Meland. Lib. I. Pag. 60.

Ibid. 1. 871. Some bild ebe Heavens, like a Top, Are kept by Cinculation up.

Caufa quare Colum non cedit (focunium Empedeclem) est velocitae fui mețus, Comment, in L. a. Aristot. de Goelo.

Ibid. I. 877. Plato belien'd the Sun and Moon Belom all ather Planets cain.

Plate Solem & Lanam cateris Planetis inferiores effe putavit. is. Gunnin in Cosmogr. L. 1. p. 11.

Ibid. L. 188. 'The learned Scaliger complain's.

Caparaleus in Libris Revolutionum, deinde Reinbuldus, pift trium Scadius Mathematics mbiles-perference Demonstrationibus decurrent, Solis Affila Terris-effe proprieren, quam Ptolemai atati duodecim partibus, i. e. um de triginta terra femidiametris. Jo. Bod. Met. Hift, p. 475.

P. 193. 1. 895. Cardan dellev'd great Beater deprid, Bcc.

Putat Cardonus, ab extrema Cauda, Helices feu Majoris Wife more magnum Imperium pendere. Idem p. 325.

Chaldet justant se quadringura septuaginas Announ millia in paiclitandis, experiundisque Puererum Animis posuisse. Cicceo.

P. 195. 1. 975. Like Mony by the Druids borrow'd, &c.

Druide pecuniam mutus accipielant in polleure sita reddiuri. Patricius Tom. 2. p. 9.

P. 196. l. 1001. The palery there is untrue,
And forg'd to cheat fuch Gulls as you.

There was a notorious Idiot (that is here described by the Name and Character of Whachum) who counterfeited a Second Part of Hudibras, as untowardly as Captain P., S 4

ales eccife continue.

rick.

ghter.

Daughter

where-

ality, by

Hero

Property.

hil. Me

utum, qu

beffera-

leponyeso Valles, Dannabininan

abforunp & join francera who could not write himself, and yet made a Shift to stand on the Pillory, for Forging others Mens Hands, as his Fellow Whachum no doubt deserved; in whose abominable Doggerel, this Story of Hudbras and a French Mountebank at Brentferd Fair, is as properly described.

P. 197. l. 1014. That the Vibration of this Pendulum Shall make all Taylors Tards of one Unanimous Opinion.

The Device of the Vibration of a *Tendulum*, was intended to fettle a certain Measure of Ells and Yards, &c. (that should have its Foundation in Nature) all the World over: For by swinging a Weight at the End of a String, and calculating (by the Motion of the Sun, or any Star) how long the Vibration Would last, in Proportion to the Length of the String, and Weight of the *Tendulum*; they thought to reduce it back again, and from any Part of Time, compute the exact Length of any String that must necessarily vibate in so much space of Time: So that if a Man should ask in China for a Quarter of an Hour of Satin, or Taffata, they would know perfectly what it meant. And all Mankind learn a new way to measure Things no more by the Yard, Foot, or Inch, but by the Hour, Quarter, and Minute.

P. 199. 1. 1113. Before the Secular Prince of Darknefs.

As the Devil is the Spiritual Prince of Darkness, so is the Constable the Secular, who governs in the Night with as great Authority as his Collegue, but far more imperiously.



the state of the second of the

ANNO-

Shift to is, as his ominable intebank

nded to at thould r: For d calculum long angth of ught to compute rily via thould or Tof-And all more by ter, and

is the with as impe-

0-



ANNOTATIONS

tow the same of the authority of the work a reason . .

District this Store of Majored and a Force Master than

TOTHE

and the second service of south at additions in gran

THIRD PART.

virializate Longito of any Sidies, our will have bel-

the state of the s

To had but the subject of a group in lago

Page 212. Line 15. And more unterward to be won,
Than by Caligula the Moss.

Alignia was one of the Emperors of Rome, Son of Germanicus and Agrippina. He would needs pais for a God, and had the Heads of the Ancient Statues of the Gods taken off, and his own placed on in their flead, and used to stand between the Statues of Castor and Tollux to be worthipped, and often bragged of lying with the Moon.

P. 213. 1. 43. Sal me'd the only Autique Philters.

Derived from ald Heroick Tilters.

Philters were Love Potions, reported to be much in Request in former Ages; but our true Knight errant Hero made use of no other, but what his noble Atchievements by his Sword produced.

Ibid.

Ibid. l. 52. To the Order! Tryal of the Lams.

Ordeal Tryals were, when supposed Criminals, to discover their Innocence, went over several red hot Coulter Irons. These were generally such whose Chastity was suspected, as the Vestal Virgins, etc.

P. 214: 1.93. So Spanish Heroce, with their Lamess,
At once wound Bulls and Ladies Fencies;
And be acquires the noblest Spoule,
That widows greatest Heads of Cows.

The young Spaniards fignalized their Valour before the Spanish Ladies at Bull Feasts, which often proved very hazardous, and sometimes fatal to them. It is performed by attacking of a wild Bull, kept up on purpose, and let loose at the Combatant; and he that kills most carcies the Lawrel, and dwells highest in the Ladies Favour.

P. 215. 1. 137. To pown bis inward Ears to marty ber.

His Exterior Ears were gone before, and so out of Danger; but by impart Ears is here meant his Conscience.

P. 219 1. 252. Loui as the Stentrophonick Vice.

A speaking Trumper, by which the Voice may be heard at a very great diffance, very useful at Sea.

Ihid. 1. 276. As if th' had been by Lovers plac'd. In Raptures of Platonick Lathing.

This alludes to some abject Letchers, who used to be disciplined with amorous Lastes by their stiffress.

P. 321. 1. 313. Benirch Hermetick Men to run Serk flaving mad with Manicon. Believe Mechanick Virtuofi Can raife them Mongrains in Potofi.

Hermes Tresmegistus, an Experim Philosopher, and faid to have lived Anno Mundi 2076, in the Reign of Nines, after Moses. He was a wonderful Philosopher, and proved that there was but one God, the Creator of all Things;

and v Invent the p elfe b make duced Perfo

Puofi is Quan

P. 22

Were vices

The had a the U fume and after temp

Ibid.

It was the S diver and Con cover

rons.

ected.

BARRI

1300

ies;

very

car-

1000年2000

r; but

d at a

g.

e difa-

faid to

, after

Proved Chings; and was the Author of Several most excellent and useful Inventions; but those Semenick Mine, there mentioned, tho' the pretended Sectators of this great Man, are nothing else but a wild and extravergent fort of Enthusiasts, who make a Hodge-podge of Religion and Philosophy, and produce nothing but wint in the Object of every confidering Person's contempt.

AT HE CHANGE TO ME.

Purofi is a City of Town, the Mountains whereof afford great Quantities of the fine? Silver in all the Indies.

P. 229. I. 603. More wretched than an Ancient Villain, Condemn'd to Drudgery and Tilling.

Villainage was an Ancient Tenure, by which the Tenants were oblig'd to perform the most abject and flavish Services for their Lords.

P. 1230. 1. 639. Like Indian Widows gme WBed, In flatt ring Curtains to the Dead.

The balish Women richly settind, are carried in a splendid and pompous Machine to the funeral Pile, where the Bodies of their deceased Husbands are to be confumed, and there voluntarily throw themselves into it, and expire; and such as resuse, their Virtue is ever after suspected, and they live in the utmost Contempt.

Ibid. 1.647. For artie Pythingorean Soul

Runs sheet all Beafts, and Fifts, and Fowl,

ofted has a Smath of every are,

So Love they, and has every done.

It was the Opinion of Princers and his Followers, that the Soul transmigrated (as they termed it) note all the diverte Species of Animals; and to was differently disposed and affected, according to their different Natures and Conflictuious.

397

P. 232. l. 707. For the Chineses go to Bed,
And lye in in their Ladies flead;
And for the Tains they took before,
Are purs'd and pamper'd to do more.

The Chinese Men of Quality, when their Wives are brought to Bed, are nurs'd and tended with as much care as Women here, and are supplied with the best strengthening and nourishing Diet, in order to qualify them for future Services.

P. 233. 1. 751. Transform them into Rams and Goats, Life Sirens with their charming Notes.

The Sirens, according to the Poets, were three Sca-Monsters, half Fromen, and half Fish; their Names were Parthenope, Liges, and Lencolin. Their usual Residence was about the Island of Sicily, where by the charming Melody of their Voices, they us'd to detain those that heard them, and then transform'd them into some fort of brute Animals.

P. 234. 1. 755. By th' Husband Mandrake, and the Wife.

Naturalities report, that if a Male and Female Mandrake lye near each other, there will often be heard a fort of a Murmuring Noife.

P. 239. 1. 797. The World is but two Pares that meet, And chife at th' Equinoctial fit.

The Equinottial divides the Globe into North and South.

Ibid. l. 819. Unless among ft the Amazons, Or Vestal Friars, or Cloyster'd Nuns.

The Amazons were Women of Samuais, of Heroick and great Atchievements; they suffer'd no Men to live among them; but once every Year used to have Conversation with Men of the Neighbouring Countries, by which if they had a Male Child, they presently either kill'd or crippled it; but if a Female, they brought it up to the Use of Arms, and burnt off one Breast, leaving the other to suckle Girls.

P.237.

P. 237. L 865. The Nymph of chafte Diana's Train,
The fame with thefe in Lewknor's Lane.

Diana's Nymphs, all of them vowed perpetual Virginity, and were much celebrated for the exact Observation of their Vow.

Lembus's Lone, fome Years ago, fwarm'd with notoriously lascivious and profligate Strumpets.

Ibid. 1. 877. The Reason of it is, the Wife
Runs greater Haxards of her Life,
Is trusted with the Form and Matter
Of all Mankind by careful Nature,
While Man brings nothing has the Stuff
She frames the mondrous Fabrick of;
Who therefore in a straight may freely
Demand the Clergy of her Belly.

Demanding the Clerry of her Belly, which, for the Reasons are foresaid, is pleaded in Excuse by those who take the Liberty to oblige themselves and Friends.

P. 241. 1. 1086. As Ironfide or Hardiknute.

Two Famous and Valiant Princes of this Country, the one a

P. 247, l. 1131, But thefe that Trade in Geomancy,
Affirm to be the Strength of Fancy,
In which the Lapland Magi deal,
And things incredible reveal.

The Lapland Magi. The Laplanders are an idolatrous People, far North; and it is very credibly reported by Authors and Perfons that have travelled in their Country, that they do perform things incredible by what is vulgarly called Magick.

Ibid. 1. 1158. To burning with bet Irons proceed,

An Allusion to cauterizing in Apoplexies, &c.

P. 250. L 1321. The Queen of Night, whose large Command Rules all the Sea, and half the Land.

The Moon influences the Tides, and predominates over all humid Bodies, and Persons distemper'd in Mind are called P. 252.

e brought e as Woening and sture Ser-

Monsters,
Parthenope,
28 about

felody of

ard them,

te,

lye near

meet,

th.

Nuns.

roick and ive among invertation which if kill'd or ip to the the other

P,237.

P. 291. 1. 1349. And growing to thy Horfe, a Centaur.

The Centages were a People of Thesialy, and supposed to be the first Managers of Horses, and the neighbouring lahabitants never having seen any such thing before, fabulously seported them Monsters, half Men and half Horses.

P. 253. 1. 1423. Sir (quoth the Voice) you are no Sophy.

Saphy is at present the Name of the Kings of Persia, not superadded as Phoraid was to the Kings of Egypt; but the Name of the Family it self, and the Religion of Huli, whose Descendants by Fatimes, Mahames's Daughter, took the Name of Sophy.

P. 254. l. 1454. Wear wester Peccadillo's for't.

Peccasille's were fliff Pieces that went about the Neck, and round about the Shoulders to pin the Band, worn by Perfons nice in Dreffing; but his wooden one is a Pillery.

P. 255. 1. 1483. Hence 'sis Possession does less Evil
Than meer Tempsarious of the Devil,
Which all the beriefs Assistant done,
Are charg'd in Courts of Law upon.

Criminals, in their Indiaments, are changed with not having the Fear of God before their Eyes, but being led by the Instigagation of the Devil.

P. 256. J. 3521. When to a Legal Utlegation,

When they return the Excommunication into the Chancery, there is iffued out a Writ against the Person.

Ibid. 1. 1524. Diffrain on Saul and Baly ston.

Excommunication, which deprives Men from being Members of the visible Church, and formally delivers them up to the Devil.

P. 160

An Infel

nerate

thor

ward

Orig

P. 2

The I

Zor

thi Fa

ca

0

1

St.

P. 260. l. I. The Learned write, an Infect Breeze.

An Infett Breeze; Breezes often bring slong with them great Quantities of Infetts, which, fome are of Opinion, are generated from viscous Eshalations in the Air; but our Author makes them proceed from a Com's Dung, and afterwards become a Plague to that from whence it received its Original.

P. 261. 1. 13. For as the Perfian Magi once Upon their Methers got their Sons.

the

nts

uhe

li.

k

The Magi were Priests and Philosophers amongst the Berfians, intrusted with the Government both Civil and Ecclesiastick, much addicted to the Observation of the Stars.

Zoroaster is reported to be their first Author: They had
this Custom amongst them to preserve and continue their
Families, by incolluous Copulation with their own Mothers. Some are of Opinion, that the three wiscellen that
came out of the East to worship our Saviour were some
of these.

P. 262. l. 51. At Michael's Term bad many a Trial,
Worse than the Deagen and St. Michael, &c.

St. Michael, an Archangel, mentioned in St. Jude's Epittle Verfe 9.

P. 263. l. 78. And laid about as het and Brain-fick, As sh' Utter Barrifter of Swanswick,

william Prynne of Lincoln's-Inn, Rig; born at Smerfwick, who fliled himfelf User Barifler, a very warm Person, and voluminous Writer; and after the Restoration, Keeper of the Records in the Tower.

P. 265. 1. 146. As Dutch Boors are to a Sooterkin.

It is reported of the Durch Women, that making to great use of Stoves, and often putting them under their Petticoats, they engender a kind of ugly Monster, which is called a Sosterkin.

Ibid. 1. 1911. Pour cont the Babylonian Labourers, at all their Dieleils of Habbures.

At the Building of the Tower of Baba, when God made the Confusion of Languages.

P. 257.

P. 267. l. 215. Tofi'd in a furious Hurricanc,
Did Oliver give up his Reign,
And was believ'd as well by Saints
As Moral Men and Miscreants,
To founder in the Stygian Ferry,
Until be was reliev'd by Starry.

At oliver's Death was a most furious Tempest, such as had not been known in the Memory of Man, or hardly ever recorded to have been in this Nation.

This Sterry reported fomething ridiculously fabulous concerning Oliver, not unlike what Proculus did of Remulus.

Ibid. l. 224. Palfe Heaven at the end o'th' Hall, Whither it was decreed by Fate, His precious Reliques to translate.

After the Reforation Oliver's Body was dug up, and his Head fet up at the farther end of Westmasser-hall, near which Place there is an House of Entertainment, which is commonly known by the Name of Heaven.

Thid. l. 227. So Romulus was feen before, By as Orthodox a Senator: From whose Divine Illumination, He fiele the Pagan Revelation.

A Roman Senator, whose Name was Proculus, and much beloved by Romanus, made Oath before the Senate, that this Prince appeared to him after his Death, and predicted the future Grandeur of that City, promising to be Protector of it; and expressly charged him, that he Gould be adored there under the Name of Quirinus; and he had his Temple on Mount Quirinale.

Ibid. l. 231. Next bim bis Son and Heir apparent Succeeded, the' a lame Vicegerent, &c.

oliver's eldest Son Richard was, by him before his Death, declared his Successor; and, by Order of Privy-Council, proclaimed Lord Presestor, and received the Compliments of Congravulation and Condolance, at the same time, from the Lord Mayor and Cours of Aldermen; and Addresses were prefented to him from all parts of the Nation, promising to stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes. He summoned Desi Was

mon

niza

John che and at far ab

the Y fe the

per

TI

I

moned a Parliament to meet at Westminson, which recognized him Lord Protestor; yet notwithstanding, Fleetwood, Desbarow, and their Partisans, managed Affairs is, that he was obliged to relign.

Saler

100

拉起

had had

ships.

ncern.

which

com-

h be-

this

or of

dored

emple

Bai.

de-

pro-

ts of

the

pre-

fum-

oned

Ibid. l. 245. To edific upon the Ruins
Of John of Leyden's old Out-goings.

John of Lorden, whose Name was Buckbold, was a Burcher of the same Place, but a crafty, eloquent and seditious Fellow, and one of those called Anabaptifis: He went and set up at Munfter, where, with Knipperdeling, and others of the same Faction, they spread their abominable Errors, and ran about the Streets in Enthusiastical Raptures, crying, Repent, and be baptized, pronouncing difmal Woes against all those that would not embrace their Tenets. About the Year 1533 they broke out into an open Insurrection, and feized the Palace and Magazines, and grew fo formidable, that it was very dangerous for those who were not of their Persuasion to dwell in Munster; but at length he and his Affociates being fubdued and taken, he was executed at Munster, had his Flesh pull'd off by two Executionets with red-hot Pincers for the Space of an Hour, and then run thre' with a Sword.

P. 271. l. 35 I. 'Mongh these there was a Politician
With more Heads than a Beast in Vision,
And more Intrigues in every one,
Than all the Whores of Babylon.

This was the famous E. of S. who was endued with a pasticular Faculty of undermining and subverting all forts of Governments.

P. 272. 1. 409. And better than by Napier's Bones.

The famous Lord Napier of Scatland, the first Inventer of Logarithms, contrived also a Sett of square Pieces, with Numbers on them, made generally of Ivory (which perform Arithmetical and Geometrical Calculations) and are commonly called Napier's Bones.

P. 273. 1. 421. To match this Saint, there was another.

The great Colonel John Lilbourn, whose Tryal is so remarkable, and well known at this Time.

P. 274

P. 274. L 473. The Trojan Mare in Foel with Greeks.

After the Guess, had front sen Years in she Siege of Try, without the least Prospect of Success, they bethought of a Stretagem, and made a wooden Horse capable of containing a considerable number of armed Men; this they filled with the choicest of their Army, and then pretended to raise the Siege; upon which the credulous Triess made a Breath in the Walls of their City to bring in this fatal Plunder; but when it was brought in, the inclosed bleroes soon appeared, and surprizing the City the rest enered in at the Breach.

P. 276. 1. 920. (T-mean St. Margaret's Faf.)

That Parliament used to have their publick Fasts kept in St. Margare's Church, Westminster, as is done to this present Time.

P. 278. l. 695. To beng the Mahomet in ab'adir, Or St. Ignation at bis Progress

It is reported of Mahomer the great Imposter, that having built a Mosque, the Roof whereof was Loadstone, and ordering his Corps, when he was dead, to be put into an Iron Cossin, and brought into that Place, the Loadstone from attracted it near the top, where it still hangs in the Air.

No less fabulous is what the Legend says of Ignatius Loyals, that his Zeal and Devotion transported him so, that at his Prayers he has been seen to be sailed from the Ground for some considerable time together.

P. 279. 1. 650. Asseaff as Sespents do their Skins.

Naturalifts report, that Snokes, Serpenes, Sec. caft their Skins every Year.

P. 180. 1. 655. As Barnacles turn Salan Genie In th' Iflands of the Orandes.

It is faid, that in the Islands of the Orandes in Scalland, there are Trees which bear those Barnacles, which dropping off into the Water, receive Life, and become those Birds extend Salan Geefe.

Thid.

- 60

Tw

118]

13

ks.

rt of

con-

nded

lofed

t en-

efent

vine

er-

tone

the

yola,

und

cins

ere

6ff

led

oid.

Ibid. 1.663. So be that keeps the Gates of Hell, Proud Corberus, wears three Heads as well.

The Posts feign the Dog Greens, that is the Porter of Hell, to have three Heads.

Ibid. 1, 685. The Gibellins, for ware of Guelphs, Divort their Rage upon themselves.

Two great Factions in Italy, diffinguish'd by those Names, which miserably diffracted and wasted it about the Year 2130.

P. 285. 1. 841. When obree Saints Care, our Producessors,
The Gauss's Primirive Confessors;
Rut crucified, the Marion stead,
In just so many Tears of Blood.

Burton, Prome and Bastrick, three notorious Ringleaders of the Factious, just at the Beginning of the late horrid Rebellion.

P. 287. 1. 894. But Fither's Folly Congregation.

Fisher's Folly was where Decombine Square now stands, and was a great Place of Consultation in those Days.

Ibid.l. 907. Cut out more Work than can be done, In Plato's Tear, but finife mone.

Plate's Year, or the grand Revolution of the intire Machine of the World, was accounted 4000 Years.

P. 196. 1. 1200. T' your great Groylado General.

General Fairfax, who was foon laid afide, after he had done fome of their Drudgery for them.

P. 297. L. 1241. To pafe for deep and learned Scholars,

Two sidiculous Sociblers that were often pettering the World with Nonfence.

Ibid. 1, 1250. Like Sin Pride on Hewson.

The one a larver, the other a dismeter, and both Caloride in the Robels Army.

P. 305. I. 1505. The Benftly Rabble that came down From all the Garrets in the Town.

This is an accurate Defeription of the Mobs burning Rumps upon the Admission of the secluded Members, in Contempt of the Rump-Parliament.

Ibid. L. 1934. Be ready lifted under Don.

th

Sia

Het

Th

Th

Ho

The Hangman's Name at that Time was Don.

P. 306. 1. 1550. They've reafted Cook already and Pride-is.

Gook acted as Sollicitor-General against King Charles the First at his Tryal; and afterwards received his just Reward for the same. Pride, a Colonel in the Parliament's Army.

Ibid. L. 1564. Their Founder was a blown-up Soldier.

Ignation Loyels, the Founder of the Society of the Jesuits, was a Gentleman of Biscay in Spain, and bred a Soldier, was at Pampelune when it was besieged by the French in the Year 1521, and was so very Lame in both Feet, by the Damage he sustain'd there, that he was forced to keep his Bed.

Ibid. 1. 1585. And from their Coptic Prieft Kircherus.

Athanasius Rircher a Jesuit, hath wrote largely on the Agyptian Mystical Learning.

> Ibid. 1. 1587. For as th' Ægyptians us'd by Bees T'express their Antique Ptolomies.

The Egyptians represented their Kings (many of whose Names were Prolomy,) under the Hieroglyphick of a Bee, dispensing Honey to the Good and Virtuous, and having a Sting for the Wicked and Dissolute.

P. 311, 1. 8. Then Hags with all their Imps and Teats.

Alluding to the vulgar Opinion that Watches have their Imps, or Familiar Spirits, that are imploy'd in their Diabolical Practices, and fuck private Team they have about them.

P. 313. 1. 15. As Roff-crucian Virtuofo's

Can fee with Ears, and bear with Nofes.

The Refinerations were a Sect that appeared in Germany, in the Beginning of the XVIIth Age. They are also call'd the

the inlightned, Immortal, and Invisible; they are a very Enthufiaftical Sort of Men, and hold many wild and Extravagant Opinions,

Ibid. 1. 36. From Marshal Legion's Regiment.

UMPS

empt

113 1323

in.

Firft

d for

Was

s at

Da-

his

iole

Bee,

ical

in

भाष

the

He used to preach, as if they might expect Legions to drop down from Heaven, for the Propagation of the good Old Cause.

P. 316. l. 145. More plainly than that Reverend Writers. That to our Churches veil'd his Miter.

A most Reverend Prelate, A. B. of T. who fided with the disaffected Party.

P. 319. l. 161. If th' Ancients crown'd their bravest Men, That only fav'd a Citizen.

The Romans highly honoured and nobly rewarded these Perfons that were instrumental in the Preservation of the Lives of their Citizens, either in Battel or otherwise.

P. 320. l. 305. Or eife their Sultan Populaces, Still ffrangle all their reuted Baffas.

The Author compares the Arbitrary Actings of the ungovernable Mob, to the Sultan or Grand Scienier, who very feldom fails to facrifice any of his Chief Commanders, called Baffas, if they prove unfuccessful in Battel.

P. 321. 1. 350. As th' Ancient Mice attackt the Frogs.

Homer wrote a Poem of the War between the Mice and the Fregs.

P. 323. l. 383, And Rout Rinaldo gain'd bis Bride, By Coursing of her Back and Side.

A Story in Telle, an Italian Poet, of a Hero that gain'd his Mistress by conquering her Party.

P. 328. l. 577. An Old dell Sos, who told the Clock.

Brideaux a Justice of Peace, a very Pragmatical busic Person, in those Times, and a Mercenary and Cruel Magistrate, infamous for the following Methods of getting of Mony, among many others.

P. 329.

P. 329. I. 589. And many a stroph Pimp and Crony To Puddle Dock, for want of Mony.

There was a Goal for puny Offenders.

Ibid. 1. 199. Made Monfters Fine, and Puppet-plays;

He extorted Mony from these that kept Shows."

P. 333. 1. 715. From Stiles's Tacker toto Nokes's, As eafily as Hocus Pocus.

John a Nokes, and John a Stiles, are two Fictitious Names' made ule of in Stating Cases of Law only.

P. 333. L 752. On Bongey for a Water-Witch.

Bonger was a Franciscan, and liv'd towards the End of the thirteenth Century, a Doctor of Divinity in Oxford, and a particular Acquaintance of Friar Basen's: In that ignorant Age, every Thing that seemed Extraordinary was reputed Magick, and so both Basen and Banger went under the Imputation of Studying the Black Art. Benger also publishing a Treatife of National Magick, confirmed some well-meaning credulous People in this Opinion; but it was altogether Groundless, for Bonger was chosen Provincial of his Order, being a Person of most excellent Paris and Piety.

P. 340. I. 113. Or who but Lovers can converfe,
Like Angels, by the Eye-Diffest of Address and Complement by Vision;
Make Love, and Court by Incuition?

Metaphylicians are of Opinion, that Angels and Souls departed, being divefted of all groß Maeter, understand each other's Sentiments by Intuition, and consequently maintain a Sort of Conversation without the Organs of Speech.

> 1bid. l. 121. Or Heav'n it felf a Sin refent, That for its own Supply was meant?

In regard Children are capable of being Inhabitants of Heav'n, therefore it mould not refent it as a Crime, to supply Store of Inhabitants for it.

P. 344

Parth

an

up

F

Si

One

P. 341. I. 173. Ton would like Parthians while you fly,

Torthions are the Inhabitants of a Province in People: They were excellent Hofemen, and very exquisite at their Bows, and it is reported of them, that they generally slew more upon their Retreat than they did in an Engagement.

P. 342. l. 188. Then Philip Noe's Thankspiving Beard.

One of the Affembly of Disses, very remarkable for the Singularity of his Beard.

P. 343. L 237. To what an hight did Infant Rome, By rawifting of Women, come.

tes"

he

a

nu-

ler

lo

ne as

ial nd

ch

in

When Romalus had built Rome, he made it an Affilm or place of Refuge for all Malefactors and others obnousous to the Laws, to retire to; by which Means it foon came to be very populous; but when he began to coofider, that without Propagation it would foon be defitute of Inhabitants, he invented feveral fine Shows, and invited the young Sahine Women, then Neighbours, to them; and when they had them fecure, they ravished them; from whence proceeded to numerous an Off-spring.

P. 344. L 252. 'Till Alimony or Death them pares.

Allowing is an Allowance that the Law gives the Woman for her separate Maintenance upon living from her Husband. That and Death are reckoned the only Separations in a married State.

P. 352. 1. 133. Whose Arrews Learned Poets hold, That never miss, are tipp d with Gold,

The Poets feign Capid to have two forts of Arrows, the one tipp'd with Gold, and the other with Lead; the Golden always inspire and inflame Love in the Persons he wounds with them; but on the contrary, the Leaden create the utmost Aversion and Hatred; with the first of these he shot Apollo, and with the other Daphne, according to Ovid.

P. 356. 1. 277. While, like the might, Prester John, Whose Person none dores look upon.

Refer John, an absolute Prince, Emperor of Abylinia, or Eabiopia; one of them is reported to have had seventy Kings
for his Vasials, and so superb and arrogant, that none durst
look upon him without his Permission.

Ibid. l. 285. Or Joan de Pucel's braver Name.

Jann of Arc, called also the Pacelle, or Maid of Orleans; She was born as the Town of Domes on the Meufe, Daughter of James d' Arc, and Ifabella Romes, was bred up a Shepherdels in the Country. At the Age of 18 or 20 She pretended to an express Commission from God to go to the Relief of Orleans, then besieged by the English, and defended by John Comte de Dennis, and almost reduced to the last Extremity. She went to Rheim to the Coronation of Charles the VIIth, when he was almost ruined. She knew that Prince in the midft of his Nobles, though meanly babited. The Doctors of Divinity, and Members of Parliament openly declared that there was fomething supernatural in her Conduct. She fent for a Sword which lay in the Tomb of a Kinglin, which was behind the great Altar of the Church of St. Katharine de Farbas, upon the Blade of which the Crofs and Flower-de-luces were engraven, which out the King in a very great Surprize, in regard none befides himself knew of it; upon this he sent her with the Command of fome Troops, with which She relieved orleans, and drove the English from it, defeated Talbor at the Battel of Pattai, and recover'd Champagne. At last She was unfortunately taken Prisoner in a Sally at Champagne in 1430, and tried for a Witch, or Sorceres, condemned and burnt in Rosen Market-Place in May 1430.

P. 359. l. 378. Tafs on or felves a Sallque Law.

The Salique Law is a Law in France, whereby it is enacted, that no Female shall inherit that Crown.

Page of the state

FINIS.

ir E-Cings durft

She ghter
pherprethe
fendlaft
n of
new
batri

leans, attel afor-and at in

Acd,